



# **COMMISSION ON DOMESTIC VIOLENCE**

**A NATIONWIDE RESEARCH STUDY ON  
THE PREVALENCE OF DOMESTIC VIOLENCE  
AGAINST WOMEN IN MALTA  
AND ITS IMPACT ON  
THEIR EMPLOYMENT PROSPECTS  
ESF 3.43 Dignity for Domestic Violence Survivors**

## **RESEARCH FINDINGS REPORT**

**M. FSADNI & ASSOCIATES  
Marketing & HR Dev Consultants**

**January 2011**



Operational Programme II – Cohesion Policy 2007-2013  
*Empowering People for More Jobs and a Better Quality of Life*  
Project part-financed by the European Union  
European Social Fund (ESF)  
Co-financing rate: 85% EU Funds; 15% National Funds



*Investing in your future*

## Table of Contents

	Page
Executive Summary .....	3
1. Research Objectives .....	8
2. The Research Plan: Research Methodology .....	9
3. Research Findings .....	13
A. Profile of Respondent and Current or Most Recent Partner.....,	13
B. Attitudes towards Gender Roles.....	47
C. Prevalence of Domestic Violence by Intimate Partners.....	62
D. Violence by Perpetrators other than a Current or Former Partner.....	86
E. Association between Violence by Intimate Partners and Women’s Physical and Mental Health.....	107
F. Association between Violence by Intimate Partners and Women’s Sexual and Reproductive Health.....	125
G. Women’s coping Strategies.....	138
H. Impact on Employment Prospects.....	155
4. Reflections and Observations.....	165
Appendix A: List of Hometowns by Geographical Region.....	181

## **EXECUTIVE SUMMARY**

### **1. Research Objectives**

The **Commission on Domestic Violence (CDV)** engaged **M. FSADNI & Associates (MF&A)**, a leading market research company, to conduct a nationwide quantitative research study. The overriding research objective of this study was to assess the prevalence of domestic violence in the Maltese Islands and its impact on the employment prospects of the relative victims.

### **2. Research Methodology**

The quantitative research survey was conducted by means of in-depth one-to-one, personal interviews with 1,200 female survey respondents from Malta and Gozo during the months of February-March, 2010. The sample frame was equally distributed among Malta's six (6) geographical regions, and broken down into 4 distinct age categories, namely 18 yrs-29 yrs; 30 yrs-39 yrs; 40 yrs-49 yrs and 50 yrs-59 yrs.

In the final detailed Research Findings Report, the research findings are presented by way of age, geographical region, occupation, and education of survey respondents. The Report illustrates these research findings through statistical tables comprising absolute figures and percentages, and graphical illustrations by way of barcharts.

To ensure data comparability and quality, the research instrument entitled 'Survey on Women's Health and Life Events', used for the WHO Multi-country study to assess the prevalence of different forms of violence against women by intimate partners in 15 sites in ten study countries between 2000 and 2003, was employed as the 'base' research instrument for this nationwide research study.

In this study, domestic violence was examined within the context of an intimate relationship between partners. The research instrument (survey questionnaire) made provisions for the subdivision of the current relationship status of the total 1,200 female respondents into two categories, namely: "ever partnered" respondents encompassing those females who were currently married/cohabiting/or had a regular partner but were living apart, and those females who currently had no partner but with past sexual relationship, were divorced/ separated, or widowed. "Never partnered" respondents with no sexual relationship ever made up the second category.

The nationwide quantitative research study adhered to ethical and safety guidelines as set by the World Health Organisation for domestic violence research. Adopted measures centred on the objective of ensuring confidentiality and privacy, primarily through the safety of the survey respondents and the MF&A field research team, to improve the quality of the data compiled.

### **3. Salient Research Findings**

#### **3.1 Socio-economic Status of Respondent and Current or Most Recent Partner**

- ✓ An evenly distributed survey respondent representation by Geographical Region (hailing from Malta's six geographical regions) was attained, ranging between 16.3% and 17% in each region. The '300-respondent per Age Bracket' sample frame was attained each of the four (4) distinct age groups, namely 18-29 yrs; 30-39 yrs; 40-49 yrs and 50-59 yrs.

- ✓ Ever partnered respondents totalled 1,154 and never partnered respondents with no sexual relationship ever totalled 46. 84.5% (975) of ever-partnered respondents revealed that, inclusive of current relationship, they have been married or lived with a man once or twice during their life. 81% (933) communicated that they have been in the current relationship for over 5 years.
- ✓ The distribution of Educational Level among Maltese women tallies with that identified by official statistics. More than half of participants in the research survey, 54.5% (654 respondents), hold a secondary level of education. 49% (566) of current or most recent partners hold a secondary level of education and 23% (268) of current or most recent partners are in possession of a college/ technical level of education.
- ✓ The Socio-Economic Classification of 1,050 Currently with Partner relationships stands as follows: AB 20% (214), C1-C2 48% (503) and DE 30% (318). 15 respondents refused to state the occupation of their current partner.
- ✓ 62% (350), of 562 respondents who declared that they earned income, stated that they were full-time employed, 28% (157) were in part-time employment, and 0.5% (3) was unemployed (but not retired).
- ✓ The highest incidence of sole ownership by respondents results in the possession of jewellery, gold or other valuables, 42%, this followed by the possession of large household items (TV, car), 26%, and 14% declaring that they were the sole proprietors of their house.
- ✓ 48% (552) of 1,154 ever partnered respondents answered that their husband/ partner consumed alcohol; 2% (21) took drugs; 3% (31) gambled; 9% (101) pointed out that, since they have known him, their husband/ partner has been involved in a physical fight with another man. 3.5% (40) communicated that their current/ most recent husband/ partner has had a relationship with another woman while being with respondent.

### **3.2 Attitudes towards Gender Roles**

- ✓ Disagreement was registered by the majority of interviewees on the following statements: It is important for a man to show his wife/partner who is the boss: 92% (1,108); It's a wife's obligation to have sex with her husband even if she doesn't feel like it: 89% (1,065); A good wife obeys her husband even if she disagrees: 87% (1,040); If a man mistreats his wife, others outside of the family should intervene: 65% (775).
- ✓ Survey respondents were in agreement with the other two statements: Family problems should only be discussed with people in the family: 73% (878); a woman should be able to choose her own friends even if her husband disapproves: 52% (624).
- ✓ When defining 'Domestic Violence', incidents associated with Physical Abuse were mentioned by the majority of Respondents 93% (1,117), followed by violent acts causing Emotional/ Psychological Abuse specified by 57% (683), and forms of Restricted Freedom indicated by 27% (323). Incidents related to the Threat of Violence and forms of Sexual Abuse were pointed out by 22% (265) and 20% (245) respectively.

### ***3.3 Prevalence of Domestic Violence by Intimate Partners***

The Research Findings reveal that, during their life:

- ✓ 23% (266) of 1,154 ever-partnered women have experienced one or more of the emotionally abusive behaviours measured in the survey. It emerges that 51.5% (137) of 266 women who have ever experienced different acts of emotional violence by husband/ partner, are currently experiencing this abuse.
- ✓ 12% (140) of 1,154 ever-partnered women have experienced one or more of the abusive behaviours related to physical violence measured in the survey. 33% (46) of 140 women ever experiencing different acts of physical violence by husband/ partner are currently experiencing this abuse.
- ✓ 9% (109) of 1,154 ever-partnered women have experienced one or more of the sexually abusive behaviours measured in the survey. 32% (35) of the 109 women who have ever experienced different acts of sexual violence by husband/ partner are currently experiencing this abuse.
- ✓ Research findings reveal that 26.5% (306), of 1,154 ever-partnered women, have experienced one or more acts of emotional, physical or sexual violence by a current or former partner at some point in their lives. 16% (182) have experienced an act/s of physical or sexual violence, or both.
- ✓ It transpires that 52% (158), of the 306 respondents who have ever experienced domestic violence, reported that at least one act of emotional, physical, or sexual violence took place during the 12 months prior to the interview.

### ***3.4 Violence by Perpetrators other than a Current or Former Partner***

- ✓ 6.5% (78) of 1,200 respondents indicated that they have been beaten or physically mistreated since the age of 15 years. It emerges that 37% (29) of the 78 respondents mentioned the father, 20.5% (16) pointed out a boyfriend and 9% (7) a stranger, as the person who committed the physically abusive behaviour.
- ✓ 4% (49) of 1,200 respondents indicated that they have been forced to have sex or to perform a sexual act when they did not want to, since the age of 15 years. The boyfriend was the person who was most identified as the perpetrator by 49% (24) of the 49 respondents; 14% (7) pointed out a stranger and 12% (6) specified other male family members, these to include uncles, brothers, and cousins of Respondents. The father was identified as the perpetrator by one Respondent.
- ✓ 6.4% (77) of 1,200 respondents indicated that they have been touched sexually, or made to do something sexual that they did not want to before the age of 15 years. 23% (18) of 77 respondents identified the boyfriend as the person who committed this act. 21% (16) mentioned a stranger and 9% (7) indicated a male friend of the family. 23% (18) specified other male family members, these to include uncles, brothers, and cousins of Respondents. The father was identified as the perpetrator by one Respondent.

### **3.5 Association between Violence by Intimate Partners and Women's Physical/Mental and Sexual/Reproductive Health**

- ✓ Research findings reveal that, in the four weeks prior to interview, 10% (118) of total 1,200 respondents had taken medication to help them calm down or sleep, 33% (392) had taken pain relievers, and 11% (130) had taken medication to help the person not feel sad or depressed.
- ✓ 11% (128) of 1,200 Respondents have thought of ending their life, at one point or another, with 12% (15) of these women confiding that, in actual fact, they had attempted to take their life.
- ✓ Of the 140 Respondents who have ever experienced or are currently experiencing physical violence, it results that 48% (67) reported that they have sustained injuries caused by physical violence committed by an intimate partner.
- ✓ 21.5% (203) of 946 ever-pregnant females have had a pregnancy that miscarried or ended in a stillbirth. 3% (25) have been beaten or physically assaulted by their partner while they were pregnant.

### **3.6 Women's Coping Strategies**

- ✓ Research findings demonstrate that, during their life, 12% (140) of 1,154 ever-partnered women have experienced one or more of the abusive behaviours related to physical violence measured in the survey. 93 females told someone about the abuse, 98% (91) having suffered moderate physical violence and 63% (59) having suffered severe physical violence.
- ✓ In identifying the agencies or authorities to which women turn for help, it emerges that an overall total of 65 women of 140 sought help. Through the multiple responses received it results that 26% (36) reported their case to the Police, 16% (22) sought the advice of a legal professional, and 9% (13) took their case to the Civil Courts. 14% (19) turned to a priest, pastor or religious leader for help, 12% (17) went to hospital or health centre, and 10% (14) sought help from the Social Services. 12% (17) went to Aġenzija Appoġġ, 8% (11) utilised the Aġenzija Appoġġ Night Service, 24-hr Support Line 179, and 6% (8) sought the protection of a Shelter.
- ✓ 54% (75) of 140 Respondents stated that they never went anywhere for help, 37% (28) of whom falling in the 18-29 yrs age bracket, 29% (22) in the 30-39 yrs age bracket, 20% (15) being 40-49 years of age, and 13% (10) being 50-59 years. 25% (19) of the 75 Respondents who never sought help hail from the Southern Harbour Region, 23% (17) from the Northern Harbour Region, 19% (14) from the Northern Region, 16% (12) from Gozo, and 9% (7) and 8% (6) from the South Eastern and Western Regions respectively.
- ✓ Multiple responses were given by Respondents with regards the reasons that made them go for help. Primarily, 60% (39) of the 65 women who sought help expressed that they could no longer endure the situation they were living in.
- ✓ 56% (78) of 140 Respondents contended that during the times that they were hit, they fought back physically to defend themselves, 99% (77) being women who have suffered moderate physical violence and 60% (47) having suffered severe physical violence.

### ***3.7 Impact on Employment Prospects***

- ✓ The 140 Respondents who communicated that they have ever experienced one or more acts of physical violence were asked to indicate if their husband/ partner had ever forced them to go out to work against their will, with 14% (19) of Respondents giving a positive indication in answer to the question.
- ✓ 4% (5) of 140 Respondents indicated that they have been stopped from becoming employed by their husband/ partner. The same number of women reported that their inability to concentrate has unsettled their income-generating activities, while 2% (3) stated that losing confidence in their own ability has upset their employment.
- ✓ It transpires that violence disrupted the employment, or other income-generating activities, of 14 Respondents: two reported having lost their job because of their husband/ partner's intimidation of their employer, one Respondent lost her job because of her low productivity at the place of work, and three Respondents lost their job because of their excessive absence from work.
- ✓ Four Respondents indicated that they encountered difficulty in finding another job. Through multiple responses it results that the need to have a source of income, and working to gain independence from husband/ partner, were the two main reasons that motivated Respondents to seek new employment.

## **1. RESEARCH OBJECTIVES**

The **Commission on Domestic Violence (CDV)** engaged **M. FSADNI & Associates (MF&A)** to conduct a nationwide quantitative research study, which overriding research objective was to assess the prevalence of domestic violence in the Maltese Islands and its impact on the employment prospects of the relative victims.

### **1.1 The Specific Objectives**

**The specific objectives of the quantitative research project were four-fold, namely:**

1. To bolster the general scientific knowledge base on domestic violence in Malta, which would, in turn, serve as a sound platform for the policy and service development planning for the betterment of services offered to domestic violence survivors.
2. To assess the impact of domestic violence on the employment prospects of domestic violence female survivors.
3. To support present efforts to rationalize routine data administration and the undertaking of other related studies that are aimed at building a more comprehensive understanding of the extent and scale of the 'domestic violence against women' phenomenon in Malta.
4. To collect, analyse and report primary data research findings, by way of a pre-formulated research instrument, which would allow for survey data to be collected and analysed through a standardized and comparative, international framework.

### **1.2 The MF&A Key Expert Team**

The MF&A Key Expert Team engaged on the research project was led by **Ms Marika Fsadni** as Project Leader. She also assumed the role of Key Expert in Social & Market Research on this project.

The other Key Expert Team members comprised:

- ✓ **Ms Anna Borg**, Key Expert in Gender Issues & Labour Market,
- ✓ **Ms Sina Bugeja**, Key Expert in Social Welfare Services & Gender Equality,
- ✓ **Ms Anne Cachia**, Key Expert in Domestic Violence Issues,
- ✓ **Dr Neville Calleja**, Key Expert in Data & Statistical Analysis,
- ✓ **Ms Angele Deguara**, Key Expert in Social & Market Research.



## **2. THE RESEARCH PLAN: RESEARCH METHODOLOGY**

In order to attain the objectives of the Research Project, the following research methodology was adopted:

### **2.1 Primary Research & Sample Frame**

The quantitative research survey was conducted by means of in-depth one-to-one, personal interviews with 1,200 female survey respondents from Malta and Gozo during the months of February-March, 2010. The 1,200-count sample frame represents 1% of the total female Maltese population aged 18yrs – 59yrs which stands at 118,423 (NSO, 2008), and ensures a statistically-viable quantitative representation at a high 99% confidence level at a +/-3.7% confidence level.

The sample frame was equally distributed among Malta's six (6) geographical regions, namely Southern Harbour, Northern Harbour, South Eastern, Western, Northern, and Gozo, and broken down into 4 distinct age categories, each covering a 10-year age span (except for the 18-29 yrs bracket which covers a 12-year age span). The four age groups making up the 41-year age-span were: 18yrs-29yrs; 30yrs-39yrs; 40yrs-49yrs; 50yrs-59yrs. The underlying rationale of this age bracket segmentation was the indication obtained from official statistics that women who suffer from domestic violence emanate from the four (4) age groups under reference.

The selection of the survey respondents was regulated by specific ground rules, these to be strictly adhered to by all interviewers, in order to acquire an appropriate representation of the target population. All major towns/villages of each geo region were covered through the allocation of 1-2 towns/villages to each interviewer. Interviewers were instructed to interview only one respondent per household, not more than two respondents per street, and it was not permissible for the interviewers to conduct personal interviews with relatives/friends/colleagues.

Moreover, the interviewers were instructed to conduct the personal interviews with female individuals who met the age bracket quotas and also to attain a good spread of the education level and socio-economic classifications of the survey respondents: the Socio-Economic Classifications being AB denoting professionals, persons holding managerial and administrative positions, or owners of medium-sized and small business; C1-C2 accounting for higher clerical personnel, skilled craftsmen, skilled manual workers, and owners of very small businesses; DE being the semi-skilled or unskilled, casual workers, and persons whose income is provided by the State.

## **2.2 Presentation of Research Findings**

The presentation structure of research findings is by way of: age, geographical region, occupation, and education of survey respondents. The Report illustrates the research findings through statistical tables comprising absolute figures and %, and bar charts representing absolute figures of the findings.

## **2.3 Research Instrument Design**

To ensure data comparability and quality, the research instrument entitled 'Survey on Women's Health and Life Events', used for the WHO Multi-country study to assess the prevalence of different forms of violence against women by intimate partners in 15 sites in ten study countries between 2000 and 2003, was employed as the 'base' research instrument for the national research study. The WHO quantitative study only targeted women and did not, at the same time, address the husband/partners' experiences of violence, this to avoid the risk potential of future abusive behaviour which could have resulted when alerting the latter with regards to the nature of the questions contained in the research instrument.

In this study, domestic violence has been examined within the context of an intimate relationship between partners. The Questionnaire made provisions for the subdivision of the current relationship status of the total 1,200 female respondents into two categories, namely: ever partnered respondents encompassing those females who were currently married/cohabiting/or had a regular partner but were living apart, and those females who currently had no partner but with past sexual relationship, were divorced/ separated, or widowed. Never partnered respondents with no sexual relationship ever made up the second category.

This research instrument was customised to the Maltese context, which customised version was vetted in detail by all the MF&A Consultant team members to ensure that it addressed the specific objectives of the quantitative research project. A new section entitled 'Impact on Employment Prospects' was added to help assess the bearing that domestic violence has on the employment prospects of domestic violence female survivors. The research instrument was also translated in Maltese by MF&A.

The guidance and advice of Dr Marceline Naudi and Dr Albert Bell, from the Commission on Domestic Violence, were instrumental in reviewing the questionnaire and in suggesting several amendments towards the improvement of the research tool.

The research instrument was piloted with a number of 'volunteer' female survey respondents of different ages. In the piloting exercise, both English and Maltese versions of the questionnaire were used. In the process, these were tested to ensure the validity of questions and the capturing of requested information. The piloting exercise secured the effectiveness of the research instrument as no amendments to its structure and contents were necessary.

## **2.4 Training and Briefing of Field Interviewers**

The nationwide quantitative research study adhered to ethical and safety guidelines as set by the World Health Organisation for domestic violence research. Adopted measures centred on the objective of ensuring confidentiality and privacy, primarily through the safety of the respondents and the research team, to improve the quality of the data.

The MF&A female field interviewers were carefully selected and engaged to work on this research project. They received specialized training from the Project Leader Ms Marika Fsadni relative to the interviewing techniques which are required when conducting primary research 'by personal interviews' on sensitive issues. Detailed explanations were given of the protocol and field procedures necessary in the interviewing/data collection and inputting process. During the briefing, the research study questionnaire was thoroughly explained to achieve the full comprehension of its various sections by field interviewers.

Also comprised in the field interviewer training was gender-based violence, which was treated by Key Expert Ms Anne Cachia who explained its effects on women's health and how they responded to the abuse. Field interviewers were informed how to react when they came across a case of gender-based violence, to respect the respondent's decisions and choices, and to ensure that the research did not lead to the participant suffering further harm. The Questionnaire made provisions for the ending of the interview on a positive note which emphasized a woman's strengths and the unacceptability of violence. Interviewers were also equipped with a list of Agencies and Shelters assisting and taking in women who live such an experience, which list had to be given to all participating female respondents, be it the case that the survey respondent had disclosed problems/violence or otherwise.

The fieldwork of the Research Study on Women's Health was complimented by an exercise evaluating the range and complexity of feelings shown by survey respondents during the interviewing process, as accounted by field interviewers. An element of apprehension was expressed by most interviewers after these received the detailed brief on the research instrument which they had to conduct, in consideration of the delicate nature of the topic in question. Auspiciously, the majority of interviewers indicated that the apprehension subsided to be taken over by an overwhelming sense of relief thanks to a well-designed research instrument and also to the collaboration received from the majority of survey respondents. Moreover, it is also worthy of mention at this stage that the field interviewers engaged on this project were carefully selected by MF&A to ensure that they possessed the right skills to conduct the personal interviews addressing such sensitive issues. So much so, that the majority of the field interviewers were university students/graduates reading degrees in social work, social policy, youth studies, psychology, criminology, etc.

The preliminary stage was described by interviewers as the most problematic stage of all, namely the acceptance of women to participate in the research study. Yet this was overcome through the prospective survey respondents' sense of being useful through one's active contribution towards a nationwide research study beneficial to women. This spurred them to welcome the interviewers in their home, and to describe the interview, at the end of the day, as a 'positive stepping stone' which would hopefully shed more light on the difficulties experienced by victims of domestic violence.

The interview triggered different emotional reactions in the participants, these varying from openness to disclose and feeling comfortable in most, to embarrassment and emotional outburst in others. The fact that the research was conducted by a woman to another woman eased the awkwardness and hesitance in certain instances, and was described as being therapeutic for respondents who willingly spoke about all their ailments and distress, be it the case that respondent has never experienced violence or otherwise.

Personal questions relative to husband/partner's abusive behaviour stirred a sense of genuine disbelief that such incidents could occur in women who have never experienced violence. Contrarily, many women were reported to have started laughing uncontrollably, sniggering at the mention of the word abuse, and becoming skeptical as to whether abused women would really answer truthfully to such questions.

Most victims who have ever experienced intimate partner violence did not mind answering questions about their private matters. Although gaining their trust proved difficult in certain cases, most women felt duty bound to speak to encourage such research, in the hope that the research would improve their situation and that of others in similar circumstances. It was reported by interviewers that women who have ever experienced abusive relationships tend to suffer of low self-esteem and poor self-conception, coupled with feelings of helplessness after unsuccessful attempts at stopping the violence. The inability to cope with the situation and take care of the well-being of the family usually gave rise to guilt feeling on the woman's part, preventing the woman from telling others about the violence.

The Research Findings of the Survey on Women's Health and Life Events in the Maltese Islands are presented in Chapter 3, with an introductory list of eight headings and specific salient findings being arranged to fall under each heading.

### **3. RESEARCH FINDINGS**

The structured questionnaire used for the Research Study comprised twelve sections of research areas, salient findings of which will be presented under the following headings:

- A. Profile of Respondent and Current or Most Recent Partner
- B. Attitudes towards Gender Roles
- C. Prevalence of Domestic Violence by Intimate Partners
- D. Violence by Perpetrators other than a Current or Former Partner
- E. Association between Violence by Intimate Partners and Women's Physical and Mental Health
- F. Association between Violence by Intimate Partners and Women's Sexual and Reproductive Health
- G. Women's coping Strategies
- H. Impact on Employment Prospects.

#### **A. PROFILE OF RESPONDENT AND CURRENT OR MOST RECENT PARTNER**

This Section gives an overview of:

- ✓ the profile of the 1,200 females who participated in the quantitative research survey;
- ✓ the details of their current or most recent partner;
- ✓ the financial autonomy of respondent.

##### **A.1 RESPONDENT PROFILE**

The quantitative research survey was conducted with 1,200 female survey respondents from Malta's six [6] geographical regions, this sample frame representing 1% of the total female Maltese population aged 18yrs-59yrs which stands at 118,423 (NSO, 2008).

In order to draw up a profile of the Survey Respondents, all 1,200 respondents who participated in this evaluation research study were asked to give details on the following research areas.

- [a]. Hometown/ Geographical Region - [Q101/108]
- [b]. Level of Education – [Q109/110/111]
- [c]. Communication of Respondent vis-à-vis her family – [Q113-115]
- [d]. Participation in groups or organisations – [Q116-118a]
- [e]. Current Relationship Status - [Q119/120/121/122]
- [f]. Number of times Respondent has been married or lived with a man - [Q123-125]
- [g]. Number of years in current relationship – [Q130]

## ***Salient Research Findings***

### ***A.1.1 Hometown/ Geographical Region – [Q101/108]***

**A good respondent representation, ranging between 16.3%** (196 respondents hailing from the South Eastern Region) **and 17%** (204 respondents from the Southern Harbour Region), was attained in all of Malta's six geographical regions. **The '300-respondent per Age Bracket' sample frame was accomplished in each of the four (4) distinct age groups, namely 18-29 yrs; 30-39 yrs; 40-49 yrs; 50-59 yrs**, rendering a perfectly balanced sample in terms of region and age.

***Table A1 – Geo Region of Respondents – Aggregate***

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Southern Harbour</b>	204 17.0%
<b>Northern Harbour</b>	200 16.7%
<b>South Eastern</b>	196 16.3%
<b>Western</b>	201 16.8%
<b>Northern</b>	197 16.4%
<b>Gozo</b>	202 16.8%

***Table A2 –Geo Region of Respondents – by Age Bracket***

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>18 - 29 yrs</b>	<b>30 - 39 yrs</b>	<b>40 - 49 yrs</b>	<b>50 - 59 yrs</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>
<b>Southern Harbour</b>	204 17.0%	52 17.3%	52 17.3%	50 16.7%	50 16.7%
<b>Northern Harbour</b>	200 16.7%	50 16.7%	50 16.7%	50 16.7%	50 16.7%
<b>South Eastern</b>	196 16.3%	48 16.0%	48 16.0%	50 16.7%	50 16.7%
<b>Western</b>	201 16.8%	50 16.7%	51 17.0%	50 16.7%	50 16.7%
<b>Northern</b>	197 16.4%	48 16.0%	50 16.7%	48 16.0%	51 17.0%
<b>Gozo</b>	202 16.8%	52 17.3%	49 16.3%	52 17.3%	49 16.3%

**83%** (993 respondents) **stated that, in their locality, neighbours generally tend to know each other well.** This response was received on a uniform scale from all age brackets and geographical regions, with percentages per geo region ranking as follows: 95% of Gozitan interviewees, 86% of respondents from the Southern Harbour Region, 83% from the South Eastern, 82% from the Western Region, 77% from the Northern Harbour, and 74% from the Northern Region.

**88%** (1,059) of respondents **have been living continuously in their locality for over 5 years**, this being indicated by 84%+ of participants in each region.

### ***A.1.2 Level of Education – [Q109/110/111]***

**The distribution of educational level among Maltese women tallies with that identified by official statistics.** More than half of participants in the research survey, **54.5%** (654 respondents), **hold a secondary level of education.** This percentage was made up of 65% of respondents hailing from the Southern Harbour, 57% of participants from the South Eastern, 54.5% from the Northern Harbour Region, 54% from the Northern Region, 48.5% from Gozo and 48% of respondents from the Western Region, holding a secondary level of education. These interviewees fall in the following age brackets accordingly: 68% (205) of the 300 respondents making up the 40-49 age bracket, 56% (167) of those in the 50-59 bracket, 55% (165) of females in the 30-39 category, and 39% (117) of respondents in the 18-29 age bracket.

**18%** (221 respondents) **are in possession of a college/ technical level of education.** This is made up in the majority by 22% of respondents hailing from the South Eastern Region and Gozo respectively, 19% of Northern Harbour and Northern Region respondents respectively, 17% of respondents hailing from the Western Region, and 12% from the Southern Harbour Region. 26% (79) of the 300 respondents in the 18-29 age bracket, 22% (67) of those in the 30-39 bracket, 15% (45) of females in the 40-49 category, and 10% (30) of respondents in the 50-59 age bracket, stated that they have a college/technical level of education.

**17%** (205 respondents) **have followed studies at tertiary level, either locally or abroad**, with 23% of Northern Harbour Interviewees, 21% of Gozo participants, 18% and 17% of respondents from the Northern and Western Regions respectively, 13% of South Eastern participants, and 10% of respondents from the Southern Harbour being in possession of this level of education. 33% (100) of the 300 respondents in the 18-29 age bracket, 20% (61) of those in the 30-39 category, 10% (31) of females in the 40-49 age bracket, and 4% (13) of respondents in the 50-59 age bracket, have received a tertiary level of education. The percentage reading of respondents in the 30-39 age category who have followed studies at tertiary level, either locally or abroad, shows a marked improvement in the number of women who followed studies at this level.

**9%** (107 respondents), of the total of 1,200 participants, **hold an elementary/ intermediate level of education**, which percentage was made up of 15.5% of respondents hailing from the Western Region, 11% from the Southern Harbour Region, 9%, 8% and 7% of respondents hailing from the Northern, Gozo and South Eastern Regions respectively, and 2.5% of participants from the Northern Harbour holding an elementary/ intermediate level of education. 27% (81), of the 300 respondents in the 50-59 age bracket, 5% (16) of those in the 40-49 category, 2% (7) of females in the 30-39 age bracket, and 1% (3) of respondents in the 18-29 age bracket, have an elementary/ intermediate level of education.

**1.1%** (13) of respondents, 9 of whom falling in the 50-59 age category, indicated that they **have not received any formal education but know how to read and write, or are illiterate.** The majority of these respondents (5) hail from the Western Region, 4 are from the Southern Harbour, and 2 respondents hail from the Northern Harbour and Northern Regions respectively. In a country where free

education has been available for the last 50+ years, the registration of 0.3% (1) illiteracy in the 18-29 years age group as opposed to 0.7% (2) in the 50-59 years group is noteworthy of mention.

Research findings show that in the Southern Harbour area, considered a problem area, one finds the highest rate of illiteracy, 1% (2) of 204, the highest rate of respondents who have completed an education at secondary level 65% (133), and the lowest rate of university graduates, 10% (20). Alternatively, in the Northern Harbour, half the illiteracy rate of that registered in the Southern Harbour results, 0.5% (1) of 200, and the highest rate of university graduates 23% (46).

The highest rate of respondents with a college/technical level of education has been reported in the South Eastern Region 22% (44) of 196. In the Western Region, one finds the highest number of respondents with no formal education 2.5% (5) of 201, and 17% (35) of university graduates.

The third highest rate of university graduates has been reported in the Northern Region, 18% (35) of 197. Gozo has the second highest rate of respondents having a college/technical level of education 22% (44) of 202, as well as the second highest rate of university students, 21% (43).

**Table A3 – Q109/Q110/Q111 - Level of Education of Respondents – Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Illiterate</b>	3 0.3%
<b>No formal education, but reads and writes</b>	10 0.8%
<b>Some / Completed Elementary</b>	34 2.8%
<b>Some / Completed Intermediate</b>	73 6.1%
<b>Some / Completed Secondary</b>	654 54.5%
<b>Some / Completed College / Technical</b>	221 18.4%
<b>Some / Completed University in Country</b>	182 15.2%
<b>Some / Completed University Abroad</b>	23 1.9%
<b>Refused</b>	- -

Elementary and Intermediate Education denote the Primary level of education, with Elementary representing the initial years of Primary schooling.



**Table A4 – Q109/Q110/Q111 - Level of Education of Respondents – by Geo Region**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Southern Harbour	Northern Harbour	South Eastern	Western	Northern	Gozo
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>204</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>196</b>	<b>201</b>	<b>197</b>	<b>202</b>
<b>Illiterate</b>	<b>3</b> <b>0.3%</b>	2 1.0%	1 0.5%	- -	- -	- -	- -
<b>No formal education, but reads and writes</b>	<b>10</b> <b>0.8%</b>	2 1.0%	1 0.5%	- -	5 2.5%	2 1.0%	- -
<b>Some / Completed Elementary</b>	<b>34</b> <b>2.8%</b>	8 3.9%	2 1.0%	2 1.0%	15 7.5%	6 3.0%	1 0.5%
<b>Some / Completed Intermediate</b>	<b>73</b> <b>6.1%</b>	15 7.4%	3 1.5%	12 6.1%	16 8.0%	11 5.6%	16 7.9%
<b>Some / Completed Secondary</b>	<b>654</b> <b>54.5%</b>	133 65.2%	109 54.5%	112 57.1%	96 47.8%	106 53.8%	98 48.5%
<b>Some / Completed College / Technical</b>	<b>221</b> <b>18.4%</b>	24 11.8%	38 19.0%	44 22.4%	34 16.9%	37 18.8%	44 21.8%
<b>Some / Completed University in Country</b>	<b>182</b> <b>15.2%</b>	18 8.8%	40 20.0%	25 12.8%	30 14.9%	28 14.2%	41 20.3%
<b>Some / Completed University Abroad</b>	<b>23</b> <b>1.9%</b>	2 1.0%	6 3.0%	1 0.5%	5 2.5%	7 3.6%	2 1.0%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -

Elementary and Intermediate Education denote the Primary level of education, with Elementary representing the initial years of Primary schooling.

**Table A5 – Q109/Q110/Q111 - Level of Education of Respondents – by Age Bracket**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>18 - 29 yrs</b>	<b>30 - 39 yrs</b>	<b>40 - 49 yrs</b>	<b>50 - 59 yrs</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>
<b>Illiterate</b>	<b>3 0.3%</b>	<b>1 0.3%</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>2 0.7%</b>
<b>No formal education, but reads and writes</b>	<b>10 0.8%</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>3 1.0%</b>	<b>7 2.3%</b>
<b>Some / Completed Elementary</b>	<b>34 2.8%</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>2 0.7%</b>	<b>10 3.3%</b>	<b>22 7.3%</b>
<b>Some / Completed Intermediate</b>	<b>73 6.1%</b>	<b>3 1.0%</b>	<b>5 1.7%</b>	<b>6 2.0%</b>	<b>59 19.7%</b>
<b>Some / Completed Secondary</b>	<b>654 54.5%</b>	<b>117 39.0%</b>	<b>165 55.0%</b>	<b>205 68.3%</b>	<b>167 55.7%</b>
<b>Some / Completed College / Technical</b>	<b>221 18.4%</b>	<b>79 26.3%</b>	<b>67 22.3%</b>	<b>45 15.0%</b>	<b>30 10.0%</b>
<b>Some / Completed University in Country</b>	<b>182 15.2%</b>	<b>93 31.0%</b>	<b>50 16.7%</b>	<b>27 9.0%</b>	<b>12 4.0%</b>
<b>Some / Completed University Abroad</b>	<b>23 1.9%</b>	<b>7 2.3%</b>	<b>11 3.7%</b>	<b>4 1.3%</b>	<b>1 0.3%</b>
<b>Refused</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>

Elementary and Intermediate Education denote the Primary level of education, with Elementary representing the initial years of Primary schooling.

**A.1.3 Communication: Respondent vis-à-vis her family members – [Q113-115]**

77% (925 respondents) **live close enough to their family members**, which proximity enables them to easily see/ visit them. Consequently, it results that **92.5%** (1,110 respondents) **see or talk to a member of their family at least once a week**. **90%** (1,083 respondents) expressed that they **usually count on family members for support when in need of help or when they have a problem**, this showing how important and valued family is in Malta.

**A.1.4 Participation in groups or organisations – [Q116-118]**

Out of the total of 1,200 interviewees, **the incidence of female respondents who do not regularly attend a group or organisation stands at 77%** (920), uniformly spread over all regions and different age brackets.

A negative response was still received from 95% (876), of the 920 female respondents who do not regularly attend a group or organisation, after these were further prompted by the Interviewer who gave the names of organisations like women's or community groups, religious groups or political associations.

**98%** (1,178) **stated that their lack of participation in groups or organisations was not due to hindrance**, whilst 7 respondents refused to answer to this question. On the other hand, 15 respondents communicated that, in actual fact, they had been prevented from attending such activities, 11 respondents of whom indicating their partner/husband as the person who had prevented them.

The **23% of respondents who regularly attend a group or organisation** indicated that this is mostly carried out on a weekly basis (68%), or at least once a month (26%). 68% stated that frequented groups are not attended by women only.

**A.1.5 Current Relationship Status - [Q119/120/121]**

The Questionnaire made provisions for the subdivision of the current relationship status of the total 1,200 female respondents into two categories, namely **ever partnered respondents (1,154)**, and **never partnered respondents with no sexual relationship ever, the latter accounting for 4% (46) of total number of respondents**, 9% (26) of whom being respondents in the 18-29 year age group.

**The category of ever partnered respondents encompasses those females who:**

- a) **are currently married/ cohabiting/ or have a regular partner but are living apart, totalling 1,050 respondents**, this aggregate being broken down as follows:

It results that **72% of participants** (864 respondents) **are currently married** with the incidence lying more in the higher age groups, and percentage reflecting the general accepted social status of traditionally married women. **82%+** of female survey respondents whose age falls in the 30-39, 40-49 and 50-59 age brackets make up this total together with 33% of respondents whose age is between 18-29 years.

**3%** (41 respondents) **are currently living with man but are not married**, a percentage reading which might reflect on the respondent's wish not to commit to marriage and/or the fear of being tied down. **12%** (145 respondents) **have a regular partner but are living apart**. 45% (136) of 18-29 year participants currently fall in one of the two afore-mentioned relationship statuses.

- b) **currently have no partner totalling 104 respondents**. This figure is made up of: **3%** (34 respondents) who **are divorced or separated**, 59% of whom communicating that they, themselves, had initiated proceedings for divorce/separation from their husband; **2%** (20) who **are widowed**;

and **4%** (50) who **currently have no partner but are respondents with past sexual relationship**. It is interesting to note that the younger cohort of those currently without a partner have past sexual relationships, when compared to the older cohort.

In the Harbour areas, a lesser number of people result as married, the number of currently not partner/divorced or separated respondents is the highest registered, as is the number of co-habitees. While the total number of 'living with man – not married' is only 3% (41), it transpires that the biggest number (12) is in the Southern Harbour Region followed closely by the Northern Harbour Region (10), and (9) in the Northern Region, this possibly being an indication of the changing social trends which is not as generally assumed only happening in the South. Gozo has a high number of marriages, the lowest number of co-habitees, and the highest rate of never partnered respondents.

**Table A6 – Q119/Q120/Q121 - Current Relationship Status of Respondents – Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Currently married</b>	864 72.0%
<b>Living with man, not married</b>	41 3.4%
<b>Regular partner, living apart</b>	145 12.1%
<b>Currently no partner, divorced or separated</b>	34 2.8%
<b>Currently no partner, widowed</b>	20 1.7%
<b>Currently no partner, but with past sexual relationship</b>	50 4.2%
<b>Never partnered</b>	46 3.8%
<b>Refused</b>	- -

**Table A7 – Q119/Q120/Q121 - Current Relationship Status of Respondents – by Age Bracket**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>
<b>Currently married</b>	<b>864 72.0%</b>	99 33.0%	247 82.3%	264 88.0%	254 84.7%
<b>Living with man, not married</b>	<b>41 3.4%</b>	24 8.0%	10 3.3%	6 2.0%	1 0.3%
<b>Regular partner, living apart</b>	<b>145 12.1%</b>	112 37.3%	19 6.3%	4 1.3%	10 3.3%
<b>Currently no partner, divorced or separated</b>	<b>34 2.8%</b>	3 1.0%	6 2.0%	16 5.3%	9 3.0%
<b>Currently no partner, widowed</b>	<b>20 1.7%</b>	1 0.3%	2 0.7%	1 0.3%	16 5.3%
<b>Currently no partner, but with past sexual relationship</b>	<b>50 4.2%</b>	35 11.7%	10 3.3%	3 1.0%	2 0.7%
<b>Never partnered</b>	<b>46 3.8%</b>	26 8.7%	6 2.0%	6 2.0%	8 2.7%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -

**Table A8 – Q119/Q120/Q121 - Current Relationship Status of Respondents  
– by Geo Region**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Southern Harbour	Northern Harbour	South Eastern	Western	Northern	Gozo
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>204</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>196</b>	<b>201</b>	<b>197</b>	<b>202</b>
<b>Currently married</b>	<b>864 72.0%</b>	<b>135 66.2%</b>	<b>126 63.0%</b>	<b>151 77.0%</b>	<b>155 77.1%</b>	<b>143 72.6%</b>	<b>154 76.2%</b>
<b>Living with man, not married</b>	<b>41 3.4%</b>	<b>12 5.9%</b>	<b>10 5.0%</b>	<b>5 2.6%</b>	<b>3 1.5%</b>	<b>9 4.6%</b>	<b>2 1.0%</b>
<b>Regular partner, living apart</b>	<b>145 12.1%</b>	<b>26 12.7%</b>	<b>32 16.0%</b>	<b>22 11.2%</b>	<b>23 11.4%</b>	<b>23 11.7%</b>	<b>19 9.4%</b>
<b>Currently no partner, divorced or separated</b>	<b>34 2.8%</b>	<b>10 4.9%</b>	<b>10 5.0%</b>	<b>2 1.0%</b>	<b>3 1.5%</b>	<b>6 3.0%</b>	<b>3 1.5%</b>
<b>Currently no partner, widowed</b>	<b>20 1.7%</b>	<b>5 2.5%</b>	<b>4 2.0%</b>	<b>2 1.0%</b>	<b>2 1.0%</b>	<b>6 3.0%</b>	<b>1 0.5%</b>
<b>Currently no partner, but with past sexual relationship</b>	<b>50 4.2%</b>	<b>12 5.9%</b>	<b>9 4.5%</b>	<b>8 4.1%</b>	<b>5 2.5%</b>	<b>6 3.0%</b>	<b>10 5.0%</b>
<b>Never partnered</b>	<b>46 3.8%</b>	<b>4 2.0%</b>	<b>9 4.5%</b>	<b>6 3.1%</b>	<b>10 5.0%</b>	<b>4 2.0%</b>	<b>13 6.4%</b>
<b>Refused</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>

**A.1.6 Number of times Respondent has been married or lived with a man - [Q123]**

**84.5% (975) of ever-partnered respondents (1,154) revealed that once or twice during their life they have been married or lived with a man**, inclusive of current relationship, with 94%+ of respondents in the 30-39 and 40-49 age brackets giving this indication.

1% (15) of ever-partnered respondents indicated having had 3-4 and 5+ relationships, whilst 14% (164) stated that they have never been married or lived with a man. Research findings show 52% of 18-29 year olds have never been married or lived with a man, a possible indication that either marriage is being postponed or that this decision is a matter of choice.

Keeping the current or most recent relationship in context, 90% (1,043) of 1,154 ever-partnered respondents expressed that they do/did not live with their husband/partner's parents or any of his relatives, the remaining percentage possibly reflecting difficulty to buy/own one's house.

Analysing responses of females who are currently with partner, it transpires that 85% (895) of 1,050 do not live with their parents or any of their relatives. 65% (68) of 104 respondents not currently with partner stated that they were not living with their parents or relatives during their last relationship.

**Table A9 – Q123 - Number of times Respondent has been Married or Lived with a Man (inclusive of current relationship) - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1154
None	164 14.2%
1 - 2	975 84.5%
3 - 4	10 0.9%
5 +	5 0.4%

**Table A10 – Q123 - Number of times Respondent has been Married or Lived with a Man (inclusive of current relationship) – by Age Bracket**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs
Total	1154	274	294	294	292
None	164 14.2%	142 51.8%	15 5.1%	2 0.7%	5 1.7%
1 - 2	975 84.5%	129 47.1%	276 93.9%	287 97.6%	283 96.9%
3 - 4	10 0.9%	3 1.1%	2 0.7%	3 1.0%	2 0.7%
5 +	5 0.4%	-	1 0.3%	2 0.7%	2 0.7%

**Table A11 – Q123 - Number of times Respondent has been Married or Lived with a Man (inclusive of current relationship) – by Geo Region**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Southern Harbour	Northern Harbour	South Eastern	Western	Northern	Gozo
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>191</b>	<b>190</b>	<b>191</b>	<b>193</b>	<b>189</b>
<b>None</b>	<b>164 14.2%</b>	<b>27 13.5%</b>	<b>33 17.3%</b>	<b>28 14.7%</b>	<b>26 13.6%</b>	<b>22 11.4%</b>	<b>28 14.8%</b>
<b>1 - 2</b>	<b>975 84.5%</b>	<b>171 85.5%</b>	<b>156 81.7%</b>	<b>159 83.7%</b>	<b>163 85.3%</b>	<b>165 85.5%</b>	<b>161 85.2%</b>
<b>3 - 4</b>	<b>10 0.9%</b>	<b>1 0.5%</b>	<b>2 1.0%</b>	<b>1 0.5%</b>	<b>2 1.0%</b>	<b>4 2.1%</b>	<b>- -</b>
<b>5 +</b>	<b>5 0.4%</b>	<b>1 0.5%</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>2 1.1%</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>2 1.0%</b>	<b>- -</b>

#### **A.1.7 Number of years in current relationship – [Q130]**

**81% (933) of 1,154 ever-partnered respondents communicated that they have been in the current relationship for over 5 years**, this percentage reading signifying a level of stability with the indication being given by the absolute majority of respondents in the 30-39, 40-49 and 50-59 age brackets.

**Table A12 – Q130 - Number of years in current relationship – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>
<b>Last 6 months</b>	<b>36 3.1%</b>
<b>Between 6 months + - 1 yr</b>	<b>25 2.2%</b>
<b>Between 1+ - 2 yrs</b>	<b>42 3.6%</b>
<b>Between 2+ - 3 yrs</b>	<b>45 3.9%</b>
<b>Between 3+ - 4 yrs</b>	<b>34 2.9%</b>
<b>Between 4+ - 5 yrs</b>	<b>39 3.4%</b>
<b>5+ yrs</b>	<b>933 80.8%</b>



**Table A13 – Q130 - Number of years in current relationship – by Age Bracket**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>	<b>274</b>	<b>294</b>	<b>294</b>	<b>292</b>
<b>Last 6 months</b>	<b>36</b> <b>3.1%</b>	31 11.3%	3 1.0%	1 0.3%	1 0.3%
<b>Between 6 months + - 1 yr</b>	<b>25</b> <b>2.2%</b>	22 8.0%	- -	2 0.7%	1 0.3%
<b>Between 1+ - 2 yrs</b>	<b>42</b> <b>3.6%</b>	30 10.9%	10 3.4%	- -	2 0.7%
<b>Between 2+ - 3 yrs</b>	<b>45</b> <b>3.9%</b>	31 11.3%	11 3.7%	2 0.7%	1 0.3%
<b>Between 3+ - 4 yrs</b>	<b>34</b> <b>2.9%</b>	29 10.6%	4 1.4%	1 0.3%	- -
<b>Between 4+ - 5 yrs</b>	<b>39</b> <b>3.4%</b>	25 9.1%	7 2.4%	5 1.7%	2 0.7%
<b>5+ yrs</b>	<b>933</b> <b>80.8%</b>	106 38.7%	259 88.1%	283 96.3%	285 97.6%

**Table A14 – Q130 - Number of years in current relationship – by Geo Region**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Southern Harbour	Northern Harbour	South Eastern	Western	Northern	Gozo
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>191</b>	<b>190</b>	<b>191</b>	<b>193</b>	<b>189</b>
<b>Last 6 months</b>	<b>36</b> <b>3.1%</b>	3 1.5%	8 4.2%	5 2.6%	7 3.7%	8 4.1%	5 2.6%
<b>Between 6 months + - 1 yr</b>	<b>25</b> <b>2.2%</b>	3 1.5%	6 3.1%	4 2.1%	4 2.1%	4 2.1%	4 2.1%
<b>Between 1+ - 2 yrs</b>	<b>42</b> <b>3.6%</b>	8 4.0%	6 3.1%	8 4.2%	3 1.6%	12 6.2%	5 2.6%
<b>Between 2+ - 3 yrs</b>	<b>45</b> <b>3.9%</b>	10 5.0%	9 4.7%	4 2.1%	7 3.7%	7 3.6%	8 4.2%
<b>Between 3+ - 4 yrs</b>	<b>34</b> <b>2.9%</b>	10 5.0%	8 4.2%	4 2.1%	4 2.1%	5 2.6%	3 1.6%
<b>Between 4+ - 5 yrs</b>	<b>39</b> <b>3.4%</b>	6 3.0%	6 3.1%	8 4.2%	11 5.8%	3 1.6%	5 2.6%
<b>5+ yrs</b>	<b>933</b> <b>80.8%</b>	160 80.0%	148 77.5%	157 82.6%	155 81.2%	154 79.8%	159 84.1%

## A.2 PROFILE OF CURRENT OR MOST RECENT PARTNER

Background information regarding Respondent’s current or most recent partner was collected from the total of 1,154 Ever Partnered Survey Respondents who were asked to give details about the following:

- [a]. Current or Most Recent Partner’s Age - [Q501]
- [b]. Level of Education – [Q503/504/505]
- [c]. Employment Status – [Q506a-507]
- [d]. Consumption of Alcohol – [Q509-511]
- [e]. Substance Abuse - [Q512-512b]
- [f]. Gambling - [Q512c-512e]
- [g]. Physical fighting with other men – [Q513/514]
- [h]. Relationship with other women – [Q515/516]

### Salient Research Findings

#### A.2.1 Current or Most Recent Partner’s Age - [Q501]

It results that the classification of the age of Current or Most Recent Partner of Ever Partnered Respondents stands accordingly:

- 18-29 yrs = 17% (199);
- 30-39 yrs = 23% (267);
- 40-49 yrs = 26% (294);
- 50-59 yrs = 24% (280);
- 60+ = 10% (114).

**Table A15 – Q501 – Age of husband/ partner on his last birthday – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1154
18 - 29 yrs	199 17.2%
30 - 39 yrs	267 23.1%
40 - 49 yrs	294 25.5%
50 - 59 yrs	280 24.3%
60 + yrs	114 9.9%

**A.2.2 Level of Education – [Q503/504/505]**

**49% (566) of current or most recent partners hold a secondary level of education. 23% (268) are in possession of a college/ technical level of education. 13.5% (156) have followed studies at tertiary level, either locally or abroad. 12% (134) hold an elementary/ intermediate level of education. 1% (13) has received no formal education but know how to read and write, or are illiterate. 17 (1.5%) Survey Respondents did not know what their current or most recent partner's level of education was.**

Comparing the number of women who have a tertiary education with the partners with a tertiary education seems to follow the general trend in tertiary education with more women qualifying. However the gendered choice of a technical education becomes obvious in the male partners.

78% (155), of the 199 current or most recent partners in the 18-29 age brackets, have a secondary/ college/ technical level of education, 18% (35) have received tertiary education either locally or abroad, 2.5% (5) have elementary/ intermediate schooling, and one current or most recent partner in this age bracket has no formal education, but reads and writes.

76% (203) of the 267 partners, whose age falls between 30-39 years, have a secondary/ college/ technical level of education, 18% (47) have received tertiary education either locally or abroad, and 4% (11) have an elementary/ intermediate level of education.

80% (236) of the 294 current or most recent partners in the 40-49 age brackets have a secondary/ college/ technical level of education, and 14% (40) have received tertiary education either locally or abroad, the latter 40-49 male cohorts appearing to have had more opportunities to study abroad. 4% (12) have elementary/ intermediate schooling, and two current or most recent partners in this age bracket have no formal education, but read and write.

65% (181) of the 280 partners in the 50-59 age brackets have a secondary/ college/ technical level of education, 7% (19) have received tertiary education either locally or abroad, 25% (70) have elementary/ intermediate schooling, and 3% (8) have no formal education or are illiterate.

52% (59) of the 114 current or most recent partners who are 60 or 60+ of age have a secondary/ college/ technical level of education, 13% (15) have received tertiary education either locally or abroad, 32% (36) have elementary/ intermediate schooling, and two partners are illiterate.

**Table A16 – Q503/504/505 – Level of Education of husband/ partner – Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>
<b>Illiterate</b>	5 0.4%
<b>No formal education, but reads and writes</b>	8 0.7%
<b>Some / Completed Elementary</b>	43 3.7%
<b>Some / Completed Intermediate</b>	91 7.9%
<b>Some / Completed Secondary</b>	566 49.0%
<b>Some / Completed College / Technical</b>	268 23.2%
<b>Some / Completed University in Country</b>	134 11.6%
<b>Some / Completed University Abroad</b>	22 1.9%
<b>Refused</b>	- -
<b>Don't Know</b>	17 1.5%

Elementary and Intermediate Education denote the Primary level of education, with Elementary representing the initial years of Primary schooling.

**Table A17 – Q503/504/505 – Level of Education of husband/ partner – by Age Bracket of husband/ partner**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	60 + yrs
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>	<b>199</b>	<b>267</b>	<b>294</b>	<b>280</b>	<b>114</b>
<b>Illiterate</b>	<b>5 0.4%</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>1 0.3%</b>	<b>2 0.7%</b>	<b>2 1.8%</b>
<b>No formal education, but reads and writes</b>	<b>8 0.7%</b>	<b>1 0.5%</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>1 0.3%</b>	<b>6 2.1%</b>	<b>- -</b>
<b>Some / Completed Elementary</b>	<b>43 3.7%</b>	<b>3 1.5%</b>	<b>2 0.7%</b>	<b>4 1.4%</b>	<b>25 8.9%</b>	<b>9 7.9%</b>
<b>Some / Completed Intermediate</b>	<b>91 7.9%</b>	<b>2 1.0%</b>	<b>9 3.4%</b>	<b>8 2.7%</b>	<b>45 16.1%</b>	<b>27 23.7%</b>
<b>Some / Completed Secondary</b>	<b>566 49.0%</b>	<b>91 45.7%</b>	<b>137 51.3%</b>	<b>162 55.1%</b>	<b>135 48.2%</b>	<b>41 36.0%</b>
<b>Some / Completed College / Technical</b>	<b>268 23.2%</b>	<b>64 32.2%</b>	<b>66 24.7%</b>	<b>74 25.2%</b>	<b>46 16.4%</b>	<b>18 15.8%</b>
<b>Some / Completed University in Country</b>	<b>134 11.6%</b>	<b>33 16.6%</b>	<b>43 16.1%</b>	<b>32 10.9%</b>	<b>15 5.4%</b>	<b>11 9.6%</b>
<b>Some / Completed University Abroad</b>	<b>22 1.9%</b>	<b>2 1.0%</b>	<b>4 1.5%</b>	<b>8 2.7%</b>	<b>4 1.4%</b>	<b>4 3.5%</b>
<b>Refused</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>
<b>Don't Know</b>	<b>17 1.5%</b>	<b>3 1.5%</b>	<b>6 2.2%</b>	<b>4 1.4%</b>	<b>2 0.7%</b>	<b>2 1.8%</b>

Elementary and Intermediate Education denote the Primary level of education, with Elementary representing the initial years of Primary schooling.

**A.2.3 Employment Status and Socio-Economic Classification – [Q506a-507]**

The ever partnered respondents, made up of 1,050 respondents who currently have a partner, and 104 who currently have no partner, were asked to indicate the Employment Status of their partners, with the following percentages being registered:

In the case of the 1,050 respondents who are **Currently with Partner** it transpires that the majority of respondents 83% (870) communicated that their partner was employed on full time basis and 2% (21) were partners who had a part-time job. This is in contrast with findings in Table Q1102 (Section A3) showing that 44% of those who currently have a partner have an income. This follows the general trend in the country where the majority of women are dependent on a man for their income. 3% (36) were unemployed. 9% (99) were retired partners and 1% (15) was students. Moreover, 9 respondents refused to indicate the employment status of their partner.

The Socio-Economic Classification of 1,050 Currently with Partner relationships stands as follows: AB 20% (214), this denoting professionals, persons holding managerial and administrative positions, or owners of medium-sized and small business; C1-C2 48% (503), accounting for higher clerical personnel, skilled craftsmen, skilled manual workers, and owners of very small businesses; DE 30% (318), being the semi-skilled or unskilled, casual workers, and persons whose income is provided by the State. 15 respondents refused to state the occupation of their current partner.

**Table A18 – Q506a – Employment status of Current husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1050</b>
<b>Full time employment</b>	870 82.9%
<b>Part time employment</b>	21 2.0%
<b>Looking for work/ Unemployed (but not retired)</b>	36 3.4%
<b>Student</b>	15 1.4%
<b>Retired</b>	99 9.4%
<b>Refused</b>	9 0.9%

**Table A19 – Occupation Level of Current husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1050</b>
<b>AB</b>	214 20.4%
<b>C1-C2</b>	503 47.9%
<b>DE</b>	318 30.3%
<b>Respondent refused to state occupation</b>	15 1.4%

64% (67) of 104 Respondents who are **Not Currently with Partner** pointed out that towards the end of their relationship their partner was full time employed, 6% (6) had a part-time job whilst 12.5% (13) were unemployed. 5% (5) were retired partners and 8% (8) were students. Moreover, 5 respondents refused to indicate the employment status of their ex-partner.

The Socio-Economic Classification of 104 Not Currently with Partner relationships stands as follows: AB 14% (15), C1-C2 41% (43), DE 38.5% (40). 6 respondents refused to state the occupation of their current partner.

**Table A20 – Q506b – Employment status of Most Recent husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>104</b>
<b>Full time employment</b>	67 64.4%
<b>Part time employment</b>	6 5.8%
<b>Looking for work/ Unemployed (but not retired)</b>	13 12.5%
<b>Student</b>	8 7.7%
<b>Retired</b>	5 4.8%
<b>Refused</b>	5 4.8%

**Table A21 – Occupation Level of Most Recent husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	104
AB	15 14.4%
C1-C2	43 41.3%
DE	40 38.5%
Respondent refused to state occupation	6 5.8%

Ever partnered respondents, who stated that their current or most recent partner was looking for work/unemployed, a total of 49, were asked to indicate the duration of unemployment period. It results that 43% (21) stated that partner’s last job had terminated more than 12 months before, 33% (16) indicated that the unemployment period spanned over a period of between 4 wks+ to 12 months, 8% (4) communicated that job termination occurred in the past 4 weeks and a further 8% (4) conveyed that their partner never had a job.

**Table A22 – Q507 – Husband/ partner’s duration of unemployment period – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	49
In the past 4 weeks	4 8.2%
4 weeks + - 12 months ago	16 32.7%
More than 12 months ago	21 42.9%
Never had a job	4 8.2%
Don't know	4 8.2%



**A.2.4 Consumption of Alcohol – [Q509-511]**

It emerges that **48% (552) of 1,154 ever partnered respondents answered that their husband/ partner consumed alcohol.** 38% (211) of the 552 pointed out that their husband/ partner drank alcohol once or twice a week, 25% (136) every day or nearly every day, 21% (117) 1-3 times a month, and 16% (87) occasionally, or less than once a month.

The number of respondents who said 'yes' to the consumption of alcohol by husband/ partner indicate a socially acceptable indulgence. From an addiction point of view, a connection is sometimes drawn between alcohol and abuse where the alcoholic is under the influence of the substance and abuses the partner. However the 'no' percentage seems to indicate not drinking problematically rather than not drinking.

**Table A23 – Q509 – Consumption of alcohol by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1154
Yes	552 47.8%
No	602 52.2%
Refused	- -

**Table A24 – Q509a – Husband/ Partner – Frequency of drinking habit – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	552
Everyday or nearly everyday	136 24.6%
Once or twice a week	211 38.2%
1 - 3 times a month	117 21.2%
Occasionally, less than once a month	87 15.8%
Don't know	1 0.2%

79% (435) of 552 respondents whose husband/ partner consumed alcohol stated that in the past 12 months (or in their last relationship) they have never seen him drunk, 17.5% (97) expressed that seeing their husband/ partner drunk was a monthly or less than once a month occurrence, whilst 4% (20) pointed out that on most days, or on a weekly basis, they did see their husband/partner in a drunken state.

**Table A25 – Q510 – Number of times Respondent saw husband/ partner drunk, in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	552
Most days	7 1.3%
Weekly	13 2.4%
Once a month	24 4.3%
Less than once a month	73 13.2%
Never	435 78.8%

Of the 552 respondents who indicated that their husband/ partner consumed alcohol, 37 communicated that in the past 12 months (or during the last 12 months of their relationship), they **have experienced problems related to their husband/ partner's drinking problem**. The Interviewer read out the two options that were enlisted in the Questionnaire, namely Money Problems and Family Problems, and asked the Respondent to specify any other problem which she might have experienced.

It results that Money Problems received 21 responses and Family Problems 26, this suggesting that alcohol is considered a major root of financial or family problems amongst couples and families. 5 other specific problems were mentioned, these concerning Arguments within the household and with respondent/ partner's friends, and acts of Emotional and Physical Violence committed by the husband/ partner in his wife/ partner confront. It appears that the respondents have separated 'Arguments' and 'Acts of emotional and physical violence' from Family Problems, possibly interpreting the former as a personal issue rather than a family problem.

**Table A26 – Q511 – Problems experienced due to husband/ partner Drinking habit – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	37
Money problems	21 56.8%
Family problems	26 70.3%
Any Other problems	5 13.5%
Refused	2 5.4%

**A.2.5 Substance Abuse - [Q512-512b]**

Of the 1,154 respondents, 2% (21) answered that their husband/ partner took drugs, with 14% (3) abusing of this substance every day or nearly every day, 29% (6) once or twice weekly, and 14% (3) 1-3 times a month. 29% (6) took drugs occasionally but less than once a month, a finding which does not indicate addictive behaviour but possibly recreational use. On the other hand, 3 of the 21 respondents answered that they did not know if their husband/ partner abused of these substances.

**Table A27 – Q512 – Husband/ Partner’s Substance Abuse – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>
<b>Yes</b>	21 1.8%
<b>No</b>	1132 98.1%
<b>Refused</b>	1 0.1%

**Table A28 – Q512a – Husband/ Partner – Frequency of Substance Abuse Habit – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>21</b>
<b>Everyday or nearly everyday</b>	3 14.3%
<b>Once or twice a week</b>	6 28.6%
<b>1 - 3 times a month</b>	3 14.3%
<b>Occasionally, less than once a month</b>	6 28.6%
<b>Don't know</b>	3 14.3%

9 respondents communicated that, in the past 12 months (or during the last 12 months of their relationship), they **have experienced money or family problems, or both** which resulted from their husband/ partner substance abuse.

**Table A29 – Q512b – Problems experienced due to husband/ partner Substance Abuse – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>Money problems</b>	5 55.6%
<b>Family problems</b>	4 44.4%
<b>Any Other problems</b>	- -
<b>Refused</b>	2 22.2%

**A.2.6 Gambling - [Q512c-512e]**

3% (31) of 1,154 respondents pointed out that their husband/partner gambled, with 23% (7) communicating that this happened every day or nearly every day. Gambling everyday is pointing towards pathology and needs to be understood in this manner. Furthermore, 42% (13) gambled once or twice weekly, 10% (3) 1-3 times a month, whilst 26% (8) occasionally but less than once a month.

**Table A30 – Q512c – Gambling by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>
<b>Yes</b>	31 2.7%
<b>No</b>	1121 97.1%
<b>Refused</b>	2 0.2%

**Table A31 – Q512d – Husband/ Partner - Frequency of Gambling Habit – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	31
Everyday or nearly everyday	7 22.6%
Once or twice a week	13 41.9%
1 - 3 times a month	3 9.7%
Occasionally, less than once a month	8 25.8%
Don't know	- -

20 respondents expressed that, due to their husband/ partner's gambling habit, they **have experienced money or family problems, or both** in the past 12 months (or during the last 12 months of their relationship) and one respondent specified that she has been emotionally and physically abused. These findings show that gambling is a growing problem with serious repercussions on the family. It is interesting to note that when one considers that gambling is more directly linked to money than to altered mind states as may be the case with alcohol and drugs, percentages related to money and family problems both still read 60%.

It is also noted that although alcohol consumption is much common, only 37 of 552 respondents reported alcohol-related problems, while percentage-wise, drug-related and especially gambling-related problems are much higher.

**Table A32 – Q512e - Problems experienced due to husband/ partner Gambling habit – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	20
Money problems	12 60.0%
Family problems	12 60.0%
Any Other problems	1 5.0%
Refused	3 15.0%

**A.2.7 Physical fighting with other men – [Q513/514]**

9% (101) of 1,154 respondents **pointed out that, since they have known him, their husband/ partner has been involved in a physical fight with another man**, this pointing to an aggressive/violent temperament. Physical fighting with other men is indicative of violence as an accepted behaviour, a lack of control and a mentality that might is right. The probability cannot be excluded that men having such behaviour are more likely to use violence and aggression at home to establish their superior authority.

50% stated that their husband/ partner has been involved once or twice in physical fighting with other men, 10% stated that this has happened between 3-5 times and 7% on more than 5 occasions during the past 12 months (or in the last 12 months of their relationship). 32% answered that this has never happened in the past 12 months (or in the last 12 months of their relationship).

**Table A33 – Q513 – Husband/ Partner involved in a physical fight with Other men – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>
<b>Yes</b>	101 8.8%
<b>No</b>	1041 90.2%
<b>Don't know</b>	12 1.0%

**Table A34 – Q514 – Husband/ Partner involved in a physical fight with other men, in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>101</b>
<b>Never</b>	32 31.7%
<b>Once or twice</b>	50 49.5%
<b>A few (3 - 5) times</b>	10 9.9%
<b>Many (more than 5) times</b>	7 6.9%
<b>Don't know</b>	2 2.0%

**A.2.8 Relationship with other women – [Q515/516]**

3.5% (40) of 1,154 respondents **communicated in the affirmative that their current/ most recent husband/ partner has had a relationship with another woman while being with respondent** and a further 1% (9) indicated that this might have been the case in their situation. On the other hand, 2.5% (29) took a 'don't know' attitude in this respect.

Of the 49 respondents who answered positively/ 'may have', 12% (6) and 6% (3) expressed that their current/ most recent husband/ partner has had/ might have had children with another woman respectively, while being with respondent. While this behaviour is not considered as violence as defined in literature, this situation does bring humiliation and insecurity to recipients. One also needs to see the wider picture which includes the respondents who did not chose neither a 'yes' nor a 'no' answer.

**Table A35 – Q515 – Husband/ Partner's relationship with other women – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1154
Yes	40 3.5%
No	1073 93.0%
May have	9 0.8%
Don't know	29 2.5%
Refused	3 0.3%

**Table A36 – Q516 – Husband/ Partner having children with another woman – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	49
Yes	6 12.2%
No	31 63.3%
May have	3 6.1%
Don't know	9 18.4%
Refused	- -

## A.3 FINANCIAL AUTONOMY OF RESPONDENT

With the scope of gauging the financial autonomy of Respondents and understanding the financial position of women nowadays, the 1,200 interviewees were asked a set of questions in relation to their:

- [a]. Possessions - [Q1101]
- [b]. Earning of Income – [Q1102]
- [c]. Source of income – [Q1102a]
- [d]. Freedom in administering income – [Q1103]
- [e]. Financial contribution vis-à-vis husband/ partner's contribution - [Q1104]
- [f]. Earnings being taken against one's will - [Q1106/1106a]
- [g]. Husband/ Partner's refusal to give money for household expenses – [Q1107/1107a]
- [h]. Financial coping in case of an emergency – [Q1108]

### Salient Research Findings

#### A.3.1 Possessions - [Q1101]

It emerges that the highest incidence of sole ownership by respondents results in the possession of jewellery, gold or other valuables, 42%, this followed by the possession of large household items (TV, car), 26%, and 14% declaring that they were the sole proprietors of their house.

77% (919), of 1,200 interviewees, declared that they did not own land, 17% (203) owned land with others and 6% (76) were the sole proprietors of land. With regards to the possession of one's own house, percentages were less for respondents who did not own their house, 23% (275), with 63% (758) declaring that they owned their house with others and 14% (165) were the sole owners of their house.

80% and over of respondents stated that they did not own a company/ business or company shares, 11%+ were owners with others, whilst 2% and 6% declared that they were the sole owners of a company/ business and company shares respectively.

59% (702 respondents) indicated that they owned large household items with others and 26% (316) owned same themselves. 28% (337) were owners with others of jewellery, gold or other valuables, and 42% (500) declared that they were the sole owners of these assets.

**Table A37 – Q1101 – Respondent's Possessions – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Land	Your house	A company or business	Company shares	Large household items (TV, car)	Jewellery, gold or other valuables	Other property
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Yes - Own by Self</b>	76 6.3%	165 13.8%	28 2.3%	74 6.2%	316 26.3%	500 41.7%	16 1.3%
<b>Yes - Own with Others</b>	203 16.9%	758 63.2%	132 11.0%	155 12.9%	702 58.5%	337 28.1%	69 5.8%
<b>No - Don't Own</b>	919 76.6%	275 22.9%	1037 86.4%	966 80.5%	179 14.9%	358 29.8%	1108 92.3%
<b>Refused</b>	2 0.2%	2 0.2%	3 0.3%	5 0.4%	3 0.3%	5 0.4%	7 0.6%



**A.3.2 Earning of Income – [Q1102]**

47% (562), of 1,200 respondents, declared that they **earned income**, this percentage being made up of 44% (466) of 1,050 respondents who currently have a partner, 62.5% (65) of 104 respondents who are currently without a partner, and 67% (31) of 46 never partnered respondents.

**Table A38 – Q1102 – Respondent’s earning of income – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Yes	562 46.8%
No	638 53.2%
Refused	- -

**Table A39 – Q1102 – Respondents earning of income – by Current Partnership Status**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Currently married	Living with man, not married	Regular partner, living apart	Currently no partner, divorced or separated	Currently no partner, widowed	Currently no partner, but with past sexual relationship	Never partnered	Refused
Total	1200	864	41	145	34	20	50	46	-
Yes	562 46.8%	326 37.7%	23 56.1%	117 80.7%	21 61.8%	10 50.0%	34 68.0%	31 67.4%	- -
No	638 53.2%	538 62.3%	18 43.9%	28 19.3%	13 38.2%	10 50.0%	16 32.0%	15 32.6%	- -
Refused	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -

**A.3.3 Source of income – [Q1102a]**

In communicating what exactly they did to earn money, the majority **62%** (350), of 562 respondents who declared that they earned income, stated that they **were full time employed**, **28%** (157) **were in part time employment**, and **0.5%** (3) **were unemployed (but not retired)**. Housewives totalled 2% (11), students 6% (36) and retired women 1% (5 respondents).

**Table A40 – Q1102a – Respondents’ source of income – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	562
Full time employment	350 62.3%
Part time employment	157 27.9%
Unemployed (but not retired)	3 0.5%
Housewife	11 2.0%
Student	36 6.4%
Retired	5 0.9%
Refused	- -

**A.3.4 Freedom in administering income – [Q1103]**

**95%** (332) of 349 respondents who are currently married or living with a man, and who declared that they earned money, stated that they **were able to spend the money they earned how they themselves wanted**.

**5%** (16) indicated that they **have to give part of the money to their husband/ partner or someone else in the household**.

**Table A41 – Q1103 – Respondent’s Freedom in administering income – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	349
Self/Own choice	332 95.1%
Give part to husband/partner or someone else in the household	16 4.6%
Give all to husband/partner or someone else in the household	- -
Refused	1 0.3%

**A.3.5 Financial contribution vis-à-vis husband/ partner's contribution - [Q1104]**

The same 349 respondents were then asked to indicate how their financial contribution to the family tallied vis-à-vis their husband/ partner's contribution. **57%** (198) stated that they **contributed less financially than their husband/ partner**, 27% (95) indicated that financial contributions were about the same by both partners, whilst 15% (52) put in more financially than their husband/ partner.

**Table A42 – Q1104 – Respondent's financial contribution vis-à-vis husband/ partner's contribution – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	349
More than Husband/Partner contributes	52 14.9%
Less than Husband/Partner contributes	198 56.7%
About the same	95 27.2%
Don't know	3 0.9%
Refused	1 0.3%

**A.3.6 Earnings being taken against one’s will - [Q1106/1106a]**

99% (344) stated that their earnings have never been taken from them against their will by their husband/ partner or someone else in the household.

The 1% (4 respondents) who communicated that they **have experienced this circumstance** was substantiated by the response given by 3 of these respondents who indicated that this has happened several times and 1 respondent indicated that this has occurred once or twice.

**Table A43 - Q1106 – Respondent’s earnings taken from her against her will – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>349</b>
<b>Yes</b>	4 1.1%
<b>No</b>	344 98.6%
<b>Refused</b>	1 0.3%

**Table A44 – Q1106a – Number of times Respondent’s earnings were taken from her against her will – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>Never</b>	- -
<b>Once or twice</b>	1 25.0%
<b>Several times</b>	3 75.0%
<b>Many times/All the time</b>	- -
<b>Not applicable (Does not have savings/earnings)</b>	- -
<b>Refused</b>	- -

**A.3.7 Husband/ Partner's refusal to give money for household expenses – [Q1107/1107a]**

The 905 respondents who are currently married or living with a man were asked to indicate if their husband/ partner has ever refused to give them money for household expenses, even when he had money for other things. **2%** (16 respondents) **conveyed that this was the situation in their case**, with 50% (8) of these respondents indicating that this circumstance has occurred several times, for 37.5% (6 respondents) this has happened once or twice, and it was a common occurrence for 12.5% (2) of respondents.

**Table A45 – Q1107 – Husband/ Partner's refusal to give money to Respondent for household expenses – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	905
Yes	16 1.8%
No	887 98.0%
Refused	2 0.2%

**Table A46 – Q1107a – Number of times husband/partner refused to give money to Respondent for household expenses – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	16
Never	- -
Once or twice	6 37.5%
Several times	8 50.0%
Many times/All the time	2 12.5%
Not applicable (Does not have savings/earnings)	- -
Refused	- -

**A.3.8 Financial coping in case of an emergency – [Q1108]**

65% (584), of the 905 respondents who are currently married or living with a man, **stated that, in the case of an emergency, they were capable of raising enough money to house and feed their family for 4 weeks**, 34% (312) answered negatively, whilst 1% (9) refused to give their indication.

**Table A47 – Q1108 – Respondent’s financial coping for 4 weeks - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>905</b>
<b>Yes</b>	584 64.5%
<b>No</b>	312 34.5%
<b>Refused</b>	9 1.0%

The presentation of the Profile of Survey Respondents and their current or most recent partner is followed by statistical data indicative of the attitudes of participants with regards gender roles.

## **B. ATTITUDES TOWARDS GENDER ROLES**

The Survey on Women's Health and Life Events in the Maltese Islands sought to explore the perceptions of the total 1,200 respondents on gender roles namely:

- [a]. The Woman's Role in a Relationship - [Q601-606]
- [b]. The Understanding of the term 'Domestic Violence' – [Q606a/b]
- [c]. Valid reasons for a man to hit his wife/ partner – [Q607]
- [d]. Valid reasons for a married woman to refuse to have sex with her husband – [Q608]

### **Salient Research Findings**

#### **B.1 The Woman's Role in a Relationship – [Q601-606]**

Survey respondents were asked to state if they were in agreement/ disagreement with six statements that were read out to them, related to the woman's role in a relationship.

**Disagreement** was registered by the majority of interviewees on the following statements:

- ✓ **It is important for a man to show his wife/partner who is the boss: 92%** (1,108).
- ✓ **It's a wife's obligation to have sex with her husband even if she doesn't feel like it: 89%** (1,065).
- ✓ **A good wife obeys her husband even if she disagrees: 87%** (1,040).
- ✓ **If a man mistreats his wife, others outside of the family should intervene: 65%** (775).

All the women who expressed this opinion have a secondary/ tertiary level of education. This perception is held by 74% and over of participants in each different age bracket, with the exception of the last statement where the percentage drops to 58% and over.

On the other hand, survey respondents were in **agreement** with the other two statements:

- ✓ **Family problems should only be discussed with people in the family: 73%** (878), this perception held by 67% and over of participants in each different age bracket;
- ✓ **A woman should be able to choose her own friends even if her husband disapproves: 52%** (624) were in agreement, 40% (478) disagreed but 8% (98) did not have any opinion.

**Table B1 – Q601-Q606 - Woman’s role in a relationship – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Q601. A good wife obeys her husband even if she disagrees	Q602. Family problems should only be discussed with people in the family	Q603. It is important for a man to show his wife/partner who is the boss	Q604. A woman should be able to choose her own friends even if her husbands disapproves	Q605. It's a wife's obligation to have sex with her husband even if she doesn't feel like it	Q606. If a man mistreats his wife, others outside the family should intervene
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Agree</b>	128 10.7%	878 73.2%	79 6.6%	624 52.0%	117 9.8%	361 30.1%
<b>Disagree</b>	1040 86.7%	298 24.8%	1108 92.3%	478 39.8%	1065 88.8%	775 64.6%
<b>Don't know</b>	32 2.7%	24 2.0%	13 1.1%	98 8.2%	18 1.5%	64 5.3%



**Table B2 – Q601 – A good wife obeys her husband even if she disagrees – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>654</b>	<b>221</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Agree</b>	14 4.7%	25 8.3%	27 9.0%	62 20.7%	3 100.0%	1 10.0%	13 38.2%	15 20.5%	74 11.3%	16 7.2%	4 2.2%	2 8.7%	- -
<b>Disagree</b>	283 94.3%	270 90.0%	265 88.3%	222 74.0%	- -	9 90.0%	19 55.9%	56 76.7%	557 85.2%	200 90.5%	178 97.8%	21 91.3%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	3 1.0%	5 1.7%	8 2.7%	16 5.3%	- -	- -	2 5.9%	2 2.7%	23 3.5%	5 2.3%	- -	- -	- -

**Table B3 – Q602 – Family problems should only be discussed with people in the family – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>654</b>	<b>221</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Agree</b>	201 67.0%	215 71.7%	221 73.7%	241 80.3%	3 100.0%	3 30.0%	24 70.6%	55 75.3%	518 79.2%	152 68.8%	113 62.1%	10 43.5%	- -
<b>Disagree</b>	89 29.7%	79 26.3%	72 24.0%	58 19.3%	- -	6 60.0%	10 29.4%	16 21.9%	125 19.1%	65 29.4%	65 35.7%	11 47.8%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	10 3.3%	6 2.0%	7 2.3%	1 0.3%	- -	1 10.0%	- -	2 2.7%	11 1.7%	4 1.8%	4 2.2%	2 8.7%	- -

**Table B4 – Q603 – It is important for a man to show his wife/partner who is the boss  
– by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>654</b>	<b>221</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Agree</b>	5 1.7%	17 5.7%	22 7.3%	35 11.7%	2 66.7%	1 10.0%	7 20.6%	14 19.2%	45 6.9%	8 3.6%	1 0.5%	1 4.3%	- -
<b>Disagree</b>	293 97.7%	281 93.7%	275 91.7%	259 86.3%	1 33.3%	9 90.0%	26 76.5%	59 80.8%	601 91.9%	209 94.6%	181 99.5%	22 95.7%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	2 0.7%	2 0.7%	3 1.0%	6 2.0%	- -	- -	1 2.9%	- -	8 1.2%	4 1.8%	- -	- -	- -

**Table B5 – Q604 – A woman should be able to choose her own friends even if her husband disapproves  
– by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>654</b>	<b>221</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Agree</b>	183 61.0%	158 52.7%	143 47.7%	140 46.7%	2 66.7%	3 30.0%	21 61.8%	34 46.6%	311 47.6%	123 55.7%	115 63.2%	15 65.2%	- -
<b>Disagree</b>	95 31.7%	116 38.7%	139 46.3%	128 42.7%	1 33.3%	6 60.0%	12 35.3%	33 45.2%	285 43.6%	82 37.1%	53 29.1%	6 26.1%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	22 7.3%	26 8.7%	18 6.0%	32 10.7%	- -	1 10.0%	1 2.9%	6 8.2%	58 8.9%	16 7.2%	14 7.7%	2 8.7%	- -

**Table B6 – Q605 – It’s a wife’s obligation to have sex with her husband even if she doesn’t feel like it – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>654</b>	<b>221</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Agree</b>	10 3.3%	22 7.3%	35 11.7%	50 16.7%	- -	- -	7 20.6%	17 23.3%	73 11.2%	15 6.8%	2 1.1%	3 13.0%	- -
<b>Disagree</b>	287 95.7%	275 91.7%	260 86.7%	243 81.0%	2 66.7%	10 100.0%	26 76.5%	54 74.0%	573 87.6%	201 91.0%	179 98.4%	20 87.0%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	3 1.0%	3 1.0%	5 1.7%	7 2.3%	1 33.3%	- -	1 2.9%	2 2.7%	8 1.2%	5 2.3%	1 0.5%	- -	- -

**Table B7 – Q606 – If a man mistreats his wife, others outside the family should intervene – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>654</b>	<b>221</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Agree</b>	114 38.0%	80 26.7%	79 26.3%	88 29.3%	1 33.3%	2 20.0%	15 44.1%	17 23.3%	165 25.2%	78 35.3%	71 39.0%	12 52.2%	- -
<b>Disagree</b>	174 58.0%	197 65.7%	212 70.7%	192 64.0%	2 66.7%	8 80.0%	19 55.9%	52 71.2%	456 69.7%	128 57.9%	101 55.5%	9 39.1%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	12 4.0%	23 7.7%	9 3.0%	20 6.7%	- -	- -	- -	4 5.5%	33 5.0%	15 6.8%	10 5.5%	2 8.7%	- -

**B.2 The Understanding of the term ‘Domestic Violence’ – [Q606a/b]**

The Questionnaire sought to provide a picture of what survey respondents comprehended by the term ‘Domestic Violence’ without being prompted by the Interviewer. Examples of the different forms of domestic violence were enlisted for the Interviewer’s ease of reference. Field interviewers were instructed to capture all the abusive acts that were mentioned by Respondents.

**When defining ‘Domestic Violence’, incidents associated with Physical Abuse were mentioned by the majority of Respondents 93% (1,117), followed by violent acts causing Emotional/ Psychological Abuse specified by 57% (683), and forms of Restricted Freedom indicated by 27% (323).** Incidents related to the Threat of Violence and forms of Sexual Abuse were pointed out by 22% (265) and 20% (245) respectively. Violent arguments between partners, aggressiveness and shouting, and violent behaviour accompanied with the breaking of household items, were other incidents specified by respondents when defining ‘Domestic Violence’.

**Table B8 – Q606a - Understanding of the term ‘Domestic Violence’ – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Physical abuse</b>	1117 93.1%
<b>Emotional abuse</b>	683 56.9%
<b>Sexual abuse</b>	245 20.4%
<b>Threat of violence</b>	265 22.1%
<b>Restricted freedom</b>	323 26.9%
<b>Other</b>	17 1.4%
<b>Don't know</b>	39 3.3%

**Table B9 – Q606a - Understanding of the term ‘Domestic Violence’ – by Age Bracket**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>
<b>Physical abuse</b>	<b>1117 93.1%</b>	282 94.0%	275 91.7%	285 95.0%	275 91.7%
<b>Emotional abuse</b>	<b>683 56.9%</b>	168 56.0%	194 64.7%	170 56.7%	151 50.3%
<b>Sexual abuse</b>	<b>245 20.4%</b>	78 26.0%	66 22.0%	53 17.7%	48 16.0%
<b>Threat of violence</b>	<b>265 22.1%</b>	74 24.7%	71 23.7%	66 22.0%	54 18.0%
<b>Restricted freedom</b>	<b>323 26.9%</b>	60 20.0%	96 32.0%	83 27.7%	84 28.0%
<b>Other</b>	<b>17 1.4%</b>	3 1.0%	5 1.7%	7 2.3%	2 0.7%
<b>Don't know</b>	<b>39 3.3%</b>	10 3.3%	10 3.3%	5 1.7%	14 4.7%

**Table B10 – Q606a - Understanding of the term ‘Domestic Violence’ – by Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>654</b>	<b>221</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Physical abuse</b>	<b>1117 93.1%</b>	2 66.7%	7 70.0%	29 85.3%	66 90.4%	602 92.0%	213 96.4%	178 97.8%	20 87.0%	-
<b>Emotional abuse</b>	<b>683 56.9%</b>	-	5 50.0%	11 32.4%	26 35.6%	327 50.0%	148 67.0%	149 81.9%	17 73.9%	-
<b>Sexual abuse</b>	<b>245 20.4%</b>	-	1 10.0%	10 29.4%	10 13.7%	101 15.4%	50 22.6%	65 35.7%	8 34.8%	-
<b>Threat of violence</b>	<b>265 22.1%</b>	-	1 10.0%	3 8.8%	9 12.3%	126 19.3%	51 23.1%	68 37.4%	7 30.4%	-
<b>Restricted freedom</b>	<b>323 26.9%</b>	-	2 20.0%	5 14.7%	17 23.3%	171 26.1%	64 29.0%	59 32.4%	5 21.7%	-
<b>Other</b>	<b>17 1.4%</b>	-	-	-	1 1.4%	9 1.4%	4 1.8%	2 1.1%	1 4.3%	-
<b>Don't know</b>	<b>39 3.3%</b>	1 33.3%	-	2 5.9%	5 6.8%	25 3.8%	3 1.4%	-	3 13.0%	-

96% (1,156), of 1,200 respondents, were of the opinion that an abused woman should not remain in such a relationship.

**Table B11 – Q606b - Respondents’ opinion on whether an abused woman should remain in the relationship – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Yes	20 1.7%
No	1156 96.3%
Don't know	24 2.0%

**Table B12 – Q606b - Respondents’ opinion on whether an abused woman should remain in the relationship – by Age Bracket**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs
Total	1200	300	300	300	300
Yes	20 1.7%	1 0.3%	3 1.0%	6 2.0%	10 3.3%
No	1156 96.3%	296 98.7%	292 97.3%	284 94.7%	284 94.7%
Don't know	24 2.0%	3 1.0%	5 1.7%	10 3.3%	6 2.0%

**Table B13 – Q606b - Respondents’ opinion on whether an abused woman should remain in the relationship – by Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
Total	1200	3	10	34	73	654	221	182	23	-
Yes	20 1.7%	-	-	4 11.8%	2 2.7%	12 1.8%	-	2 1.1%	-	-
No	1156 96.3%	3 100.0%	9 90.0%	29 85.3%	70 95.9%	625 95.6%	220 99.5%	178 97.8%	22 95.7%	-
Don't know	24 2.0%	-	1 10.0%	1 2.9%	1 1.4%	17 2.6%	1 0.5%	2 1.1%	1 4.3%	-

**B.3 Valid reasons for a man to hit his wife/ partner – [Q607]**

Consensus was unanimous when treating the validity of reasons when a man may hit his wife: **98% and over** of respondents **were of the opinion that husband's dissatisfaction of wife's household work, her disobedience, her reluctance to have sexual relations with him, her inquisitiveness about his possible extra-marital affairs, and his suspicions of her unfaithfulness were not valid reasons which justify violent actions.** On the other hand, **91% were of the opinion that a man should still not become violent if he found out that his spouse/ partner had been unfaithful.**

**Table B14 – Q607 – Valid reasons for a man to hit his wife/ partner - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	She does not complete her household work to his satisfaction	She disobeys him	She refuses to have sexual relations with him	She asks him whether he has other girlfriends	He suspects that she is unfaithful	He finds out that she has been unfaithful
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Yes</b>	4 0.3%	3 0.3%	6 0.5%	5 0.4%	15 1.3%	82 6.8%
<b>No</b>	1196 99.7%	1195 99.6%	1194 99.5%	1194 99.5%	1176 98.0%	1091 90.9%
<b>Don't know</b>	- -	2 0.2%	- -	1 0.1%	9 0.8%	27 2.3%

**Table B15 – Q607 – Valid reasons for a man to hit his wife – She does not complete her household work to his satisfaction – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	300	300	300	300	3	10	34	73	654	221	182	23	-
<b>Yes</b>	1 0.3%	1 0.3%	2 0.7%	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	1 0.2%	2 0.9%	1 0.5%	- -	- -
<b>No</b>	299 99.7%	299 99.7%	298 99.3%	300 100.0%	3 100.0%	10 100.0%	34 100.0%	73 100.0%	653 99.8%	219 99.1%	181 99.5%	23 100.0%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -

**Table B16 – Q607 – Valid reasons for a man to hit his wife – She disobeys him – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	300	300	300	300	3	10	34	73	654	221	182	23	-
<b>Yes</b>	1 0.3%	1 0.3%	1 0.3%	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	1 0.2%	1 0.5%	1 0.5%	- -	- -
<b>No</b>	299 99.7%	298 99.3%	299 99.7%	299 99.7%	3 100.0%	10 100.0%	33 97.1%	73 100.0%	653 99.8%	219 99.1%	181 99.5%	23 100.0%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	- -	1 0.3%	- -	1 0.3%	- -	- -	1 2.9%	- -	- -	1 0.5%	- -	- -	- -



**Table B17 – Q607 – Valid reasons for a man to hit his wife – She refuses to have sexual relations with him – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	300	300	300	300	3	10	34	73	654	221	182	23	-
<b>Yes</b>	1 0.3%	1 0.3%	1 0.3%	3 1.0%	- -	1 10.0%	1 2.9%	- -	2 0.3%	1 0.5%	1 0.5%	- -	- -
<b>No</b>	299 99.7%	299 99.7%	299 99.7%	297 99.0%	3 100.0%	9 90.0%	33 97.1%	73 100.0%	652 99.7%	220 99.5%	181 99.5%	23 100.0%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -

**Table B18 – Q607 – Valid reasons for a man to hit his wife – She asks him whether he has other girlfriends – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	300	300	300	300	3	10	34	73	654	221	182	23	-
<b>Yes</b>	1 0.3%	2 0.7%	1 0.3%	1 0.3%	- -	- -	1 2.9%	- -	2 0.3%	1 0.5%	1 0.5%	- -	- -
<b>No</b>	299 99.7%	298 99.3%	299 99.7%	298 99.3%	3 100.0%	10 100.0%	33 97.1%	73 100.0%	651 99.5%	220 99.5%	181 99.5%	23 100.0%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	- -	- -	- -	1 0.3%	- -	- -	- -	- -	1 0.2%	- -	- -	- -	- -

**Table B19 – Q607 – Valid reasons for a man to hit his wife – He suspects that she is unfaithful  
– by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>654</b>	<b>221</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Yes</b>	3 1.0%	3 1.0%	3 1.0%	6 2.0%	- -	- -	2 5.9%	2 2.7%	7 1.1%	3 1.4%	1 0.5%	- -	- -
<b>No</b>	296 98.7%	293 97.7%	296 98.7%	291 97.0%	3 100.0%	10 100.0%	32 94.1%	70 95.9%	642 98.2%	217 98.2%	181 99.5%	21 91.3%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	1 0.3%	4 1.3%	1 0.3%	3 1.0%	- -	- -	- -	1 1.4%	5 0.8%	1 0.5%	- -	2 8.7%	- -

**Table B20 – Q607 – Valid reasons for a man to hit his wife – He finds out that she has been unfaithful  
– by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>654</b>	<b>221</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Yes</b>	17 5.7%	17 5.7%	20 6.7%	28 9.3%	2 66.7%	- -	7 20.6%	12 16.4%	46 7.0%	9 4.1%	6 3.3%	- -	- -
<b>No</b>	277 92.3%	276 92.0%	270 90.0%	268 89.3%	- -	10 100.0%	27 79.4%	59 80.8%	592 90.5%	207 93.7%	175 96.2%	21 91.3%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	6 2.0%	7 2.3%	10 3.3%	4 1.3%	1 33.3%	- -	- -	2 2.7%	16 2.4%	5 2.3%	1 0.5%	2 8.7%	- -

**B.4 Valid reasons for a married woman to refuse to have sex with her husband – [Q608]**

92% and over of total respondents firmly believed that a married woman may refuse to have sex with her husband if she was sick or didn't want to, and if he was drunk or he mistreated her.

**Table B21 – Q608 – Valid reasons for a married wife to refuse to have sex with her husband – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	She doesn't want to	He is drunk	She is sick	He mistreats her
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Yes</b>	1109 92.4%	1154 96.2%	1158 96.5%	1156 96.3%
<b>No</b>	76 6.3%	44 3.7%	41 3.4%	43 3.6%
<b>Don't know</b>	15 1.3%	2 0.2%	1 0.1%	1 0.1%

**Table B22 – Q608 – Valid reasons for a married wife to refuse to have sex with her husband – She doesn’t want to – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	300	300	300	300	3	10	34	73	654	221	182	23	-
<b>Yes</b>	283 94.3%	277 92.3%	283 94.3%	266 88.7%	3 100.0%	8 80.0%	24 70.6%	66 90.4%	610 93.3%	209 94.6%	169 92.9%	20 87.0%	- -
<b>No</b>	15 5.0%	20 6.7%	13 4.3%	28 9.3%	- -	1 10.0%	9 26.5%	6 8.2%	38 5.8%	9 4.1%	10 5.5%	3 13.0%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	2 0.7%	3 1.0%	4 1.3%	6 2.0%	- -	1 10.0%	1 2.9%	1 1.4%	6 0.9%	3 1.4%	3 1.6%	- -	- -

**Table B23 – Q608 – Valid reasons for a married wife to refuse to have sex with her husband – He is drunk – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	300	300	300	300	3	10	34	73	654	221	182	23	-
<b>Yes</b>	289 96.3%	288 96.0%	293 97.7%	284 94.7%	3 100.0%	8 80.0%	28 82.4%	69 94.5%	635 97.1%	216 97.7%	173 95.1%	22 95.7%	- -
<b>No</b>	10 3.3%	12 4.0%	7 2.3%	15 5.0%	- -	2 20.0%	6 17.6%	4 5.5%	17 2.6%	5 2.3%	9 4.9%	1 4.3%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	1 0.3%	- -	- -	1 0.3%	- -	- -	- -	- -	2 0.3%	- -	- -	- -	- -

**Table B24 – Q608 – Valid reasons for a married wife to refuse to have sex with her husband – She is sick – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	300	300	300	300	3	10	34	73	654	221	182	23	-
<b>Yes</b>	290 96.7%	290 96.7%	293 97.7%	285 95.0%	3 100.0%	8 80.0%	28 82.4%	70 95.9%	638 97.6%	216 97.7%	173 95.1%	22 95.7%	- -
<b>No</b>	10 3.3%	10 3.3%	7 2.3%	14 4.7%	- -	2 20.0%	6 17.6%	3 4.1%	15 2.3%	5 2.3%	9 4.9%	1 4.3%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	- -	- -	- -	1 0.3%	- -	- -	- -	- -	1 0.2%	- -	- -	- -	- -

**Table B25 – Q608 – Valid reasons for a married wife to refuse to have sex with her husband – He mistreats her – by Age Bracket and Level of Education**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Age Bracket				Level of Education								
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Illiterate	No formal education, but reads and writes	Some / Completed Elementary	Some / Completed Intermediate	Some / Completed Secondary	Some / Completed College / Technical	Some / Completed University in Country	Some / Completed University Abroad	Refused
<b>Total</b>	300	300	300	300	3	10	34	73	654	221	182	23	-
<b>Yes</b>	290 96.7%	290 96.7%	293 97.7%	283 94.3%	3 100.0%	8 80.0%	28 82.4%	68 93.2%	638 97.6%	216 97.7%	173 95.1%	22 95.7%	- -
<b>No</b>	10 3.3%	10 3.3%	7 2.3%	16 5.3%	- -	2 20.0%	6 17.6%	5 6.8%	15 2.3%	5 2.3%	9 4.9%	1 4.3%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	- -	- -	- -	1 0.3%	- -	- -	- -	- -	1 0.2%	- -	- -	- -	- -

## C. PREVALENCE OF DOMESTIC VIOLENCE BY INTIMATE PARTNERS

The Section comprising research findings about Respondents' attitudes with regards gender roles leads to the primary objective of the Research Survey, the Section presenting the assessment of the prevalence of different forms of domestic violence against women. The 1,154 ever-partnered respondents were asked a series of behaviour-specific questions:

- ✓ to document whether a current or former partner has ever perpetrated different emotionally, physically, or sexually abusive acts against the woman;
- ✓ to establish the frequency with which these acts have occurred;
- ✓ to measure the controlling behaviour of a husband/ partner;
- ✓ to assess women's attitudes towards violence.

These questions were preceded by an introduction which forewarned the respondent about their sensitivity, and that questions would focus on both the good and bad moments of a relationship. The confidentiality of interviewee's response was highlighted and she was reminded that she was at liberty not to answer any questions that she did not want to, or stop the interview at any point.

With the intention of easing the situation and setting the scene, Respondent was asked to indicate the degree of communication that existed/ has existed between her current/ most recent husband/ partner and herself, by way of discussing what had happened to him/ her during the day, and both their worries or feelings. Response on a positive note was registered from 87% and over of 1,154 ever-partnered respondents. Moreover, 13% expressed that they often quarrelled/ have quarrelled with their partner, 43% indicating that this happened/ has happened sometimes and for a further 43%, this was/ has been a rare occurrence.

### C.1 ACTS OF EMOTIONAL ABUSE

In the collection of data on emotionally abusive behaviour, ever-partnered respondents were asked about specific acts perpetrated by a current husband/ partner, or any other partner. These included the act of:

- ✓ being insulted or made to feel bad about oneself;
- ✓ being belittled or humiliated in front of other people;
- ✓ being intimidated or scared on purpose;
- ✓ being threatened with harm, either directly or in the form of a threat to hurt someone the respondent cared about.

#### *Salient Research Findings*

##### *C.1.1 Acts of Emotional Abuse - [Q704a-d (A)]*

Research findings reveal that, **during their life, 23% (266) of 1,154 ever-partnered women have experienced one or more of the emotionally abusive behaviours** measured in the survey.

It emerges that **51.5% (137) of 266 women who have ever experienced different acts of emotional violence** by husband/ partner, are **currently experiencing this abuse**.

A comparative analysis of these findings, with data presented in the WHO Multi-country study on Women's Health and Domestic Violence against Women (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005), shows that between 20% and 75% of ever-partnered women who participated in the Research Study held in ten study countries between 2000 and 2003, reported to have ever experienced one or more of the emotionally abusive acts included in the Questionnaire, and between 12% and 58% of these women had experienced emotionally abusive behaviour within the twelve months prior to the interview.

In the report "Comparative reanalysis of prevalence of violence against women and health impact data in Europe – obstacles and possible solutions" prepared by the Co-ordination Action on Human Rights Violations (CAHRV) in December 2006 (hereafter CAHRV, 2006), existing data of surveys which assessed the prevalence of violence against women, conducted in Finland, France, Germany, Lithuania, and Sweden, were re-analysed and compared. The comparative reanalysis exercise of these surveys was possible as the methodology used and the questions asked in each specific survey were "fairly comparable".

In the afore-mentioned report, the following aspects of psychological violence by current intimate partners, as experienced by women having 20 to 59 years, were treated and compared, namely: extreme jealousy, restricting the woman from seeing friends or other relatives, humiliating behaviour, economic control, threat to harm the children, and threat of suicide. It transpires that 12% of Swedish women, 14% of women in Germany, 16.5% of those in Finland, and 29% of women in Lithuania reported to have experienced at least one of these behaviours by their current partner. Whereas in the surveys for these four countries no time periods were set as to the experiencing of psychological violence, annual rates were presented for France with the reading standing at 24%.

The Finnish, German and Lithuanian surveys assessed the life-time prevalence of physical harm by intimate partners, amongst ever-partnered women whose age falls between 20 to 59 years, which findings show that 7% of German women, 15% of Lithuanian women, and 19% of women interviewed in Finland experienced the threat of physical harm by their current and/or former partner.

In the national research findings, the pattern in the mention of emotionally abusive acts runs parallel to that presented in the WHO Multi-country study (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005). **Being insulted or made to feel bad was the act that was most frequently mentioned by women who have ever experienced emotional abuse, 84% (223), followed by the act of being belittled or humiliated, 56% (149). The acts of being scared or intimidated, and being threatened, rank third and fourth, with 44% (117) and 30% (80) respectively.**

The analysis of findings for women who are currently experiencing different acts of emotional violence demonstrates the same pattern of ranking and positive/negative response percentage results, with the only difference that the act of being belittled or humiliated received a higher percentage of negative responses in this case.

It results that a higher percentage of respondents have experienced humiliation, intimidation and threat before the 12 months preceding the interview, whilst findings related to insult stand 'at par' for the 12 months preceding the interview and before that period of time.

**Table C1 – Q704a-d (A) - Women who have ever experienced different acts of Emotional Violence by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Insulted or made feel bad	Belittled or humiliated	Scare or intimidate	Threatened to hurt
<b>Total</b>	<b>266</b>	<b>266</b>	<b>266</b>	<b>266</b>
<b>Yes</b>	223 83.8%	149 56.0%	117 44.0%	80 30.1%
<b>No</b>	43 16.2%	117 44.0%	149 56.0%	186 69.9%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -

**Table C2 – Q704a-d (A) - Women who are currently experiencing different acts of Emotional Violence by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Insulted or made feel bad	Belittled or humiliated	Scare or intimidate	Threatened to hurt
<b>Total</b>	<b>137</b>	<b>137</b>	<b>137</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>Yes</b>	118 86.1%	67 48.9%	47 34.3%	24 17.5%
<b>No</b>	19 13.9%	70 51.1%	90 65.7%	113 82.5%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -

**Table C3 – Q704a-d (B/C/D) - Different acts of emotionally abusive behaviour towards women by an intimate partner in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Insulted in the past 12 months	Humiliated or belittled in the past 12 months	Scared or intimidated in the past 12 months	Threatened with harm in the past 12 months
<b>Total</b>	<b>223</b>	<b>149</b>	<b>117</b>	<b>80</b>
<b>Yes</b>	113 50.7%	55 36.9%	43 36.8%	21 26.3%
<b>No</b>	110 49.3%	94 63.1%	74 63.2%	59 73.8%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -



### ***C.1.2 Emotionally Abusive Behaviour and Frequency of Acts in the 12 months preceding the interview - [Q704a-d (B/C/D)]***

51% (113), of 223 respondents who reported that they have ever been insulted, expressed that they have experienced such abusive behaviour in the 12 months prior to the interview. Lesser percentages were registered for the other acts with 37% (55) of 149, suffering humiliation, a further 37% (43) of 117, experiencing intimidation, and 26% (21) of 80, being threatened in the last 12 months.

Such an act has happened on a few occasions for 58% of 113 insulted women, 67% of 55 who were humiliated, 56% of 43 who suffered intimidation, and 52% of 21 who were threatened during the 12 months preceding the interview.

The frequency of acts in the 12 months prior to the interview increases, from a 'few times' to a 'many times' circumstance for 30% of insulted women, 18% of humiliated respondents, 30% of those who have been intimidated, and 14% of threatened females.

***Table C4 – Q704a-d (B/C/D) - Frequency of experienced acts of emotionally abusive behaviour in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate***

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	<b>Frequency of act among those insulted</b>	<b>Frequency of act among those humiliated or belittled</b>	<b>Frequency of act among those scared or intimidated</b>	<b>Frequency of act among those threatened with harm</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>113</b>	<b>55</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>21</b>
<b>Once</b>	14 12.4%	8 14.5%	6 14.0%	7 33.3%
<b>Few times</b>	65 57.5%	37 67.3%	24 55.8%	11 52.4%
<b>Many times</b>	34 30.1%	10 18.2%	13 30.2%	3 14.3%

### ***C.1.3 Emotionally Abusive Behaviour and Frequency of Acts before the 12 months preceding the interview - [Q704a-d (B/C/D)]***

The higher incidence of emotionally abusive behaviour becoming a ‘many times’ circumstance, is evident from findings which reveal that: 54% of 110 women who reported to have been insulted before the past 12 months preceding the interview, 45% of 94 who have been humiliated, 57% of 74 who suffered intimidation, and 54% of 59 threatened women, reported the occurrence of this ‘many times’ frequency in abuse.

***Table C5 – Q704a-d (B/C/D) - Frequency of experienced acts of emotionally abusive behaviour before the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate***

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	<b>Frequency of act among those insulted</b>	<b>Frequency of act among those humiliated or belittled</b>	<b>Frequency of act among those scared or intimidated</b>	<b>Frequency of act among those threatened with harm</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>110</b>	<b>94</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>59</b>
<b>Once</b>	22 20.0%	10 10.6%	5 6.8%	6 10.2%
<b>Few times</b>	29 26.4%	42 44.7%	27 36.5%	21 35.6%
<b>Many times</b>	59 53.6%	42 44.7%	42 56.8%	32 54.2%

## C.2 ACTS OF PHYSICAL VIOLENCE

In researching the prevalence among ever-partnered women of physical violence by an intimate partner, explicit questions about the respondent's experience of six different acts of physical violence were asked. These types of physical abuse were listed in order of severity: moderate and severe violence, according to the likelihood of their causing physical injury.

### Moderate Acts of Physical Violence:

- ✓ being slapped or having something thrown at you that could hurt you;
- ✓ being pushed or shoved.

### Severe Acts of Physical Violence:

- ✓ being hit with the fist or with something else that could hurt you;
- ✓ being kicked, dragged or beaten up;
- ✓ being choked or burnt on purpose;
- ✓ being threatened to use or actually used a gun, knife or other weapon against you.

The Research Survey also included a question to be posed to women who reported physical abuse by an intimate partner about whether they have ever hit or physically mistreated their husband/ partner when he was not hitting or physically mistreating them.

## *Salient Research Findings*

### *C.2.1 Acts of Physical Abuse - [Q705a-f (A)]*

Research findings demonstrate that, **during their life, 12% (140) of 1,154 ever-partnered women have experienced one or more of the abusive behaviours related to physical violence** measured in the survey. It transpires that **97% (136 respondents) reported having experienced one or more moderate violent acts**, and **51% (71 respondents) have suffered one or more severe acts**. The summation of the number of respondents reveals that some of these females have experienced both moderate and severe acts of physical abuse. It emerges that **33% (46) of 140 women who have ever experienced different acts of physical violence** by husband/ partner, are **currently experiencing this abuse**.

The reported lifetime prevalence of physical partner violence as presented in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) ranges between 13% for Japan City to 61% for Peru, of ever-partnered women in the ten study countries, with most sites falling between 23% and 49%. 3% to 29% of women communicated that they were currently experiencing physical violence at the time that Research Study was carried out.

Comparative analysis of the national research findings related to Serbia Montenegro in the WHO Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) demonstrates that 23% of the 1,456 women aged between 15 and 49 years who were interviewed in the Serbian capital, Belgrade, reported having experienced physical violence. On the other hand, 30% of 1,436 ever-partnered women, 18 to 64 years of age, interviewed in Auckland New Zealand for the purpose of this research study had experienced this violence at some time in their life.

The CAHRV (2006) report documents that the life-time prevalence of physical violence by a current and/or former partner amongst ever-partnered women, whose age falls between 20 to 59 years, ranges from 20.5% in Sweden to 33% in Lithuania, with rates for Finland and Germany standing at 27.5% and 28% respectively. The incidence of current prevalence of physical violence for these countries reads 9% for Sweden, 13% for Germany, 17% for Finland, and 23% for Lithuania. Data for the life-time prevalence of physical violence by intimate partners in France was not presented in this case as the collection of data in the French study centred on the prevalence of physical violence in the twelve months prior to the conducted interview.

**Being pushed or shoved was the act that was most frequently mentioned by Maltese women who have ever experienced physical abuse, 84% (118).** This was followed by the act of being slapped or having something thrown at you, 67% (94) which in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) was the most common act of physical violence that was mentioned by women. Being hit with the fist or something else that hurts 44% (61), being kicked or dragged 33% (46), threatened with or actually having a weapon used against you 21% (30), and choked or burnt 17% (24) rank accordingly in the national Research Findings.

The same pattern of ranking, and positive/negative response percentage results, persists in the research findings of women who are currently experiencing different acts of physical violence.

**Table C6 – Q705a-f (A) - Women who have ever experienced different acts of Physical Violence by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Slapped or threw something	Pushed or shoved	Hit with fist or something else	Kicked or dragged	Choked or burnt	Threatened with or used weapon
<b>Total</b>	<b>140</b>	<b>140</b>	<b>140</b>	<b>140</b>	<b>140</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>Yes</b>	94 67.1%	118 84.3%	61 43.6%	46 32.9%	24 17.1%	30 21.4%
<b>No</b>	46 32.9%	22 15.7%	79 56.4%	93 66.4%	116 82.9%	110 78.6%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -	1 0.7%	- -	- -

**Table C7 – Q705a-f (A) - Women who are currently experiencing different acts of Physical Violence by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Slapped or threw something	Pushed or shoved	Hit with fist or something else	Kicked or dragged	Choked or burnt	Threatened with or used weapon
<b>Total</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>46</b>
<b>Yes</b>	26 56.5%	39 84.8%	15 32.6%	11 23.9%	5 10.9%	6 13.0%
<b>No</b>	20 43.5%	7 15.2%	31 67.4%	34 73.9%	41 89.1%	40 87.0%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -	1 2.2%	- -	- -

**Table C8 – Q705a-f (A) - Severity of Physical Violence against women by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Currently Experiencing
Total	140	46
Moderate Physical Violence	136 97.1%	45 97.8%
Severe Physical Violence	71 50.7%	18 39.1%

### ***C.2.2 Physically Abusive Behaviour and Frequency of Acts - [Q705a-f (B/C/D)]***

It transpires that a higher percentage of respondents have experienced acts of physical violence before the 12 months preceding the interview.

#### ***Moderate Physical Violence in the 12 months preceding the interview***

31% (36), of 118 respondents who reported having ever been pushed or shoved, tailed by 25.5% (24), of 94 respondents who have been slapped or had something thrown at them, expressed that they have experienced this abusive behaviour, classified as Moderate Physical Violence, in the 12 months prior to the interview.

#### ***Severe Physical Violence in the 12 months preceding the interview***

21% (13), of 61 respondents who have been hit with fist or something else that could harm them, 17% (8), of 46 who have been kicked or dragged, 17% (4) of 24 interviewees who reported having been choked or burnt, and 13% (4), of 30 who were threatened or had a weapon used against them, expressed that they have experienced this Severe Physical Violence, in the 12 months prior to the interview.

**Table C9 – Q705a-f (B/C/D) - Different acts of physical violence towards women by an intimate partner in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Slapped or threw something in the past 12 months	Pushed or shoved in the past 12 months	Hit with his fist or something else in the past 12 months	Kicked or dragged in the past 12 months	Choked or burnt in the past 12 months	Threatened/Had weapon used in the past 12 months
Total	94	118	61	46	24	30
Yes	24 25.5%	36 30.5%	13 21.3%	8 17.4%	4 16.7%	4 13.3%
No	70 74.5%	82 69.5%	48 78.7%	38 82.6%	20 83.3%	26 86.7%
Refused	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -

**Frequency of Moderate Physical Violence in the 12 months preceding the interview and before**

47% of respondents who have been pushed or shoved, and 42% of those who have been slapped, stated that this has occurred a 'few times' in the 12 months preceding the interview. 11%+ indicated that this took place 'many times' for each of the two acts of moderate physical violence, whilst 42%+ answered that this was a one-time occurrence.

Findings show an escalation in the frequency of moderate physical violent acts, before the 12 months preceding the interview, with a higher incidence of 'many times' occurrences for 44% of 70 women who reported to have been slapped and 38% of 82 who have been pushed or shoved, during this time.

**Table C10 – Q705a-f (B/C/D) - Frequency of experienced acts of physically abusive behaviour in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Frequency of act among those slapped	Frequency of act among those pushed or shoved	Frequency of act among those hit with fist or something else	Frequency of act among those kicked or dragged	Frequency of act among those choked or burnt	Frequency of act among those threatened/had weapon used
<b>Total</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>36</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>Once</b>	11 45.8%	15 41.7%	3 23.1%	3 37.5%	2 50.0%	- -
<b>Few times</b>	10 41.7%	17 47.2%	8 61.5%	2 25.0%	2 50.0%	2 50.0%
<b>Many times</b>	3 12.5%	4 11.1%	2 15.4%	3 37.5%	- -	2 50.0%

**Table C11 – Q705a-f (B/C/D) - Frequency of experienced acts of physically abusive behaviour before the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Frequency of act among those slapped	Frequency of act among those pushed or shoved	Frequency of act among those hit with fist or something else	Frequency of act among those kicked or dragged	Frequency of act among those choked or burnt	Frequency of act among those threatened/had weapon used
<b>Total</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>82</b>	<b>48</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>26</b>
<b>Once</b>	13 18.6%	20 24.4%	9 18.8%	6 15.8%	8 40.0%	13 50.0%
<b>Few times</b>	26 37.1%	31 37.8%	19 39.6%	15 39.5%	9 45.0%	7 26.9%
<b>Many times</b>	31 44.3%	31 37.8%	20 41.7%	17 44.7%	3 15.0%	6 23.1%

### **Frequency of Severe Physical Violence in the 12 months preceding the interview and before**

61.5% of women who have been hit with fist expressed that this incident has occurred a 'few times' in the 12 months preceding the interview, with 50% in each case of those who experienced being choked or burnt, and threatened, and 25% of women who have been kicked or dragged indicating likewise.

Severe physical violence became a 'many times' circumstance in the 12 months preceding the interview for 50% of threatened women, 37.5% of women who experienced kicking or dragging, and 15% of those who have been hit with fist or something else that could harm them.

A higher incidence of 'many times' occurrences, before the 12 months preceding the interview, was registered amongst 42% of women who have been hit with fist and 45% of those who have been kicked or dragged. Moreover both these acts of severe violence have been reported to have been experienced 'a few times' by 40% of women in each case.

Findings demonstrate that, before the 12 months preceding the interview, distribution of women who experienced the violent act of being choked or burnt was spread on all levels of frequency, with the majority of women, 45% (9) of 20 suffering this violence a 'few times', 15% (3) 'many times' and for 40% (8) this happened once. A similar spread on all levels of frequency was reported by the 26 women who have been threatened before the 12 months preceding the interview.

### **C.2.3 Women's Violence against Men - [Q905]**

The 140 ever-partnered women who have experienced one or more of the abusive behaviours related to physical violence were asked to indicate if they have ever hit or physically mistreated their husband/partner when he was not hitting or physically mistreating them. 14% (20 respondents) answered in the affirmative, with this incident happening once or twice for 65% (13) of respondents, several times for 20% (4) and many times/ most of the time for 15% (3 respondents).

**Table C12 – Q905 – Ever hit or mistreated husband/ partner while he was not hitting or physically mistreating her – Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>Yes</b>	20 14.3%
<b>No</b>	120 85.7%
<b>Refused</b>	- -

**Table C13 – Q905a – Frequency of hitting or mistreating husband/ partner while he was not hitting or physically mistreating her – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	20
Never	- -
Once or twice	13 65.0%
Several times	4 20.0%
Many times/ Most of the time	3 15.0%
Don't know	- -



## C.3 ACTS OF SEXUAL VIOLENCE

The three different behaviours assessed in researching the percentage of ever-partnered women who have experienced sexual violence by their intimate partners were:

- ✓ being physically forced to have sexual intercourse against one's will;
- ✓ having sexual intercourse because the woman was afraid of what her partner might do if she did not;
- ✓ being forced to do something sexual that the woman thought was degrading or humiliating.

### *Salient Research Findings*

#### *C.3.1 Acts of Sexual Abuse - [Q706a-c (A)]*

Research findings reveal that, **during their life, 9% (109) of 1,154 ever-partnered women have experienced one or more of the sexually abusive behaviours** measured in the survey. It emerges that **32% (35) of the 109 women who have ever experienced different acts of sexual violence by husband/ partner, are currently experiencing this abuse.**

It emerges from the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) that between 6% of ever-partnered women interviewed in City sites in Japan, and Serbia and Montenegro, to 59% of those interviewed in Ethiopia province, have reported to have ever experienced sexual violence by their partners. The range of 6% to 59% falls between 10% and 50% in most sites of the ten study countries. 1% to 44% of women communicated that they were currently experiencing sexual violence at the time that the Research Study was carried out.

The comparative study of re-analysed survey data of Finland, Germany, Lithuania, and Sweden, as presented in the CAHRV (2006) report shows that the life-time prevalence of sexual violence by intimate partners amongst ever-partnered women, 20 to 59 years of age, stands accordingly: Sweden 6%, Germany 6.5%, Lithuania 7.5%, and Finland 11.5%. The current prevalence of sexual violence by current partner for these countries reads: 1% for Sweden and Germany respectively, 3% for Lithuania, and 5% for Finland.

**Physically forced to have sex was the act that was most frequently mentioned by local women who have ever experienced sexual abuse, 75% (82), followed by the act of having sexual intercourse because the woman was afraid of what her partner might do if she did not, 69% (75).** Of the three behaviours, **being forced to do something sexual that the woman thought was degrading or humiliating was mentioned by 49% (53) of ever-partnered women.** Although the ranking of abusive acts corresponds to that reported in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005), the national Research Findings reveal higher percentages of ever-partnered women ever experiencing one or more of these acts.

The analysis of findings for women who are currently experiencing different acts of sexual violence shows that forced sex and having sex out of fear stand 'at par', each being mentioned by 71%, and forced degrading sex in second place with 49% mentioning this act.

**Table C14 – Q706a-c (A) - Women who have ever experienced different acts of Sexual Violence by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Physically forced to have sex	Had sex because afraid of what he might do	Forced to do something degrading or humiliating
<b>Total</b>	<b>109</b>	<b>109</b>	<b>109</b>
<b>Yes</b>	82 75.2%	75 68.8%	53 48.6%
<b>No</b>	26 23.9%	34 31.2%	56 51.4%
<b>Refused</b>	1 0.9%	- -	- -

**Table C15 – Q706a-c (A) - Women who are currently experiencing different acts of Sexual Violence by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Physically forced to have sex	Had sex because afraid of what he might do	Forced to do something degrading or humiliating
<b>Total</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>35</b>
<b>Yes</b>	25 71.4%	25 71.4%	17 48.6%
<b>No</b>	9 25.7%	10 28.6%	18 51.4%
<b>Refused</b>	1 2.9%	- -	- -

### **C.3.2 Sexually Abusive Behaviour and Frequency of Acts in the 12 months preceding the interview - [Q706a-c (B/C/D)]**

32% (17) of 53 respondents, who reported that they have ever been forced to do degrading sex, expressed that they have experienced such abusive behaviour in the 12 months prior to the interview. Lesser percentages were registered for the other acts with 31% (23) of 75, having sex out of fear, and 26% (21) of 82, having forced sex in the last 12 months.

Such an act has happened on a few occasions for 56.5% of 23 women who had sex out of fear, 52% of 21 who experienced forced sex, and 41% of 17 who were forced to do degrading sex during the 12 months preceding the interview.

Although percentages of acts occurring 'many times' are less in comparison to the 'few times' occurrences, they still remain on a high level with 33% for forced sex, 29% for forced degrading sex, and 26% for sex out of fear.

**Table C16 – Q706a-c (B/C/D) - Different acts of sexual violence towards women by an intimate partner in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Forced to have sex in the past 12 months	Had sex because afraid in the past 12 months	Forced to do something degrading in the past 12 months
<b>Total</b>	<b>82</b>	<b>75</b>	<b>53</b>
<b>Yes</b>	21 25.6%	23 30.7%	17 32.1%
<b>No</b>	61 74.4%	52 69.3%	36 67.9%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -

**Table C17 – Q706a-c (B/C/D) - Frequency of experienced acts of sexually abusive behaviour in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Frequency of act among those forced to have sex	Frequency of act among those who had sex because afraid	Freq. of act among those forced to do something degrading
<b>Total</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>Once</b>	3 14.3%	4 17.4%	5 29.4%
<b>Few times</b>	11 52.4%	13 56.5%	7 41.2%
<b>Many times</b>	7 33.3%	6 26.1%	5 29.4%

### ***C.3.3 Sexually Abusive Behaviour and Frequency of Acts before the 12 months preceding the interview - [Q706a-c (B/C/D)]***

It results that a higher percentage of respondents have experienced forced sex, had sex out of fear and forced degrading sex before the 12 months preceding the interview.

The incidence of sexually abusive behaviour as a ‘few times’ occurrence persists, with the majority of woman reporting this frequency for each of the violent acts. Similar to findings for the 12 months prior to interview, acts occurring ‘many times’ are lesser but still very high with 42% for forced degrading sex, 40% for sex out of fear, and 34% for forced sex.

***Table C18 – Q706a-c (B/C/D) - Frequency of experienced acts of sexually abusive behaviour before the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate***

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	<b>Frequency of act among those forced to have sex</b>	<b>Frequency of act among those who had sex because afraid</b>	<b>Freq. of act among those forced to do something degrading</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>36</b>
<b>Once</b>	12 19.7%	3 5.8%	3 8.3%
<b>Few times</b>	28 45.9%	28 53.8%	18 50.0%
<b>Many times</b>	21 34.4%	21 40.4%	15 41.7%

## **C.4 LIFETIME AND CURRENT PREVALENCE OF DOMESTIC VIOLENCE**

This Section presents data on the:

- ✓ lifetime prevalence of partner violence among ever-partnered women;
- ✓ current prevalence of such violence;
- ✓ controlling behaviours by husband/ partner;
- ✓ attitudes of women towards intimate-partner violence.

### ***Salient Research Findings***

#### ***C.4 Lifetime and Current Prevalence of Intimate Partner Violence among Ever-Partnered Women***

##### ***C.4.1 Lifetime Prevalence of Intimate Partner Violence among Ever-Partnered Women***

Research findings reveal that **26.5% (306), of 1,154 ever-partnered women, have experienced one or more acts of emotional, physical or sexual violence by a current or former partner at some point in their lives.** 16% (182) have experienced an act/s of physical or sexual violence, or both. The prevalence of physical or sexual violence, or both, by an intimate partner as documented in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) ranges from 15% in Japan City to 71% in Ethiopia province, with most sites of the ten participating countries falling between 29% and 62%.

Life-time prevalence of physical and/or sexual violence by intimate partners, amongst ever-partnered women of age 20 to 59 years, as documented in the CAHRV (2006) report reads 21% for Sweden, 29% for Germany, 30% for Finland, 38% for Lithuania.

29% (90) of the 306 local respondents fall in the 18-29 age bracket, followed by 26% (80) whose age is between 40-49 yrs, 25% (76) having between 30-39 yrs, and 20% (60) being between 50-59 yrs of age.

78% (238), of 306 respondents who have ever-experienced domestic violence, are currently married/cohabiting/ or have a regular partner but are living apart. 22% (68) currently have no partner as they are divorced or separated, widowed, or are respondents with a past sexual relationship.

21% (65) were respondents who hailed from the Southern Harbour and the Northern Regions respectively, closely tailed by 20% (61) registered amongst women living in the Northern Harbour Region.

14% (43) were accounted for by women living in the South Eastern Region. At the end of the list, one finds Gozo and the Western Region with 12% (37) and 11% (35) of 306 respondents reporting to have ever experienced one or more abusive acts at some point in their lives.

75% (231), of 306 respondents who have ever-experienced domestic violence, hold a secondary or a college/ technical level of education. 15% (46) have followed studies at tertiary level, either locally or abroad. 7% (21) hold an elementary/ intermediate level of education, and 3% (8) indicated that they have not received any formal education but know how to read and write, or are illiterate.

**Table C19 – Prevalence of violence against women by an intimate partner among Ever-Partnered women – by Age Bracket and Current Relationship Status**

**n = 1154**

Absolute Analysis % Respondents	Total Respondents ever exp DV	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Currently Experiencing	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Currently Experiencing	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Currently Experiencing
<b>Total Respondents ever exp DV</b>	<b>306</b>	<b>266 86.9%</b>	<b>137 44.8%</b>	<b>140 45.8%</b>	<b>46 15.0%</b>	<b>109 35.6%</b>	<b>35 11.4%</b>
Age Bracket							
<b>18 - 29 yrs</b>	<b>90</b>	80 88.9%	38 42.2%	42 46.7%	22 24.4%	33 36.7%	13 14.4%
<b>30 - 39 yrs</b>	<b>76</b>	69 90.8%	30 39.5%	45 59.2%	10 13.2%	26 34.2%	6 7.9%
<b>40 - 49 yrs</b>	<b>80</b>	68 85.0%	40 50.0%	30 37.5%	8 10.0%	27 33.8%	10 12.5%
<b>50 - 59 yrs</b>	<b>60</b>	49 81.7%	29 48.3%	23 38.3%	6 10.0%	23 38.3%	6 10.0%
Current Relationship Status							
<b>Currently married</b>	<b>155</b>	135 87.1%	93 60.0%	46 29.7%	21 13.5%	35 22.6%	19 12.3%
<b>Living with man, not married</b>	<b>25</b>	21 84.0%	9 36.0%	17 68.0%	6 24.0%	9 36.0%	5 20.0%
<b>Regular partner, living apart</b>	<b>58</b>	50 86.2%	18 31.0%	33 56.9%	10 17.2%	29 50.0%	5 8.6%
<b>Currently no partner, divorced or separated</b>	<b>31</b>	28 90.3%	7 22.6%	24 77.4%	2 6.5%	20 64.5%	4 12.9%
<b>Currently no partner, widowed</b>	<b>4</b>	3 75.0%	1 25.0%	3 75.0%	1 25.0%	2 50.0%	- -
<b>Currently no partner, but with past sexual relationship</b>	<b>33</b>	29 87.9%	9 27.3%	17 51.5%	6 18.2%	14 42.4%	2 6.1%
<b>Never partnered</b>	<b>-</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
<b>Refused</b>	<b>-</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -

**Table C20 – Prevalence of violence against women by an intimate partner among Ever-Partnered women – by Geo Region and Level of Education**

**n = 1154**

Absolute Analysis % Respondents	Total Respondents ever exp. DV	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Currently Experiencing	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Currently Experiencing	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Currently Experiencing
<b>Total Respondents ever exp. DV</b>	<b>306</b>	<b>266 86.9%</b>	<b>137 44.8%</b>	<b>140 45.8%</b>	<b>46 15.0%</b>	<b>109 35.6%</b>	<b>35 11.4%</b>
Geo Region							
<b>Southern Harbour</b>	<b>65</b>	<b>59 90.8%</b>	<b>30 46.2%</b>	<b>38 58.5%</b>	<b>15 23.1%</b>	<b>29 44.6%</b>	<b>11 16.9%</b>
<b>Northern Harbour</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>54 88.5%</b>	<b>25 41.0%</b>	<b>28 45.9%</b>	<b>6 9.8%</b>	<b>23 37.7%</b>	<b>5 8.2%</b>
<b>South Eastern</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>38 88.4%</b>	<b>18 41.9%</b>	<b>14 32.6%</b>	<b>3 7.0%</b>	<b>11 25.6%</b>	<b>3 7.0%</b>
<b>Western</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>28 80.0%</b>	<b>21 60.0%</b>	<b>12 34.3%</b>	<b>6 17.1%</b>	<b>11 31.4%</b>	<b>6 17.1%</b>
<b>Northern</b>	<b>65</b>	<b>59 90.8%</b>	<b>29 44.6%</b>	<b>30 46.2%</b>	<b>10 15.4%</b>	<b>22 33.8%</b>	<b>6 9.2%</b>
<b>Gozo</b>	<b>37</b>	<b>28 75.7%</b>	<b>14 37.8%</b>	<b>18 48.6%</b>	<b>6 16.2%</b>	<b>13 35.1%</b>	<b>4 10.8%</b>
Level of Education							
<b>Illiterate</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>3 100.0%</b>	<b>2 66.7%</b>	<b>2 66.7%</b>	<b>2 66.7%</b>	<b>2 66.7%</b>	<b>1 33.3%</b>
<b>No formal education, but reads and writes</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>4 80.0%</b>	<b>2 40.0%</b>	<b>3 60.0%</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>3 60.0%</b>	<b>1 20.0%</b>
<b>Some / Completed Elementary</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>8 80.0%</b>	<b>5 50.0%</b>	<b>2 20.0%</b>	<b>1 10.0%</b>	<b>5 50.0%</b>	<b>3 30.0%</b>
<b>Some / Completed Intermediate</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>10 90.9%</b>	<b>6 54.5%</b>	<b>7 63.6%</b>	<b>3 27.3%</b>	<b>7 63.6%</b>	<b>3 27.3%</b>
<b>Some / Completed Secondary</b>	<b>165</b>	<b>139 84.2%</b>	<b>70 42.4%</b>	<b>82 49.7%</b>	<b>24 14.5%</b>	<b>56 33.9%</b>	<b>16 9.7%</b>
<b>Some / Completed College / Technical</b>	<b>66</b>	<b>59 89.4%</b>	<b>25 37.9%</b>	<b>26 39.4%</b>	<b>8 12.1%</b>	<b>23 34.8%</b>	<b>7 10.6%</b>
<b>Some / Completed University in Country</b>	<b>40</b>	<b>37 92.5%</b>	<b>23 57.5%</b>	<b>15 37.5%</b>	<b>6 15.0%</b>	<b>13 32.5%</b>	<b>4 10.0%</b>
<b>Some / Completed University Abroad</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>6 100.0%</b>	<b>4 66.7%</b>	<b>3 50.0%</b>	<b>2 33.3%</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>
<b>Refused</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>

### ***C.4.2 Current Prevalence of Intimate Partner Violence among Ever-Partnered Women***

It transpires that **52% (158), of the 306 respondents who have ever experienced domestic violence, reported that at least one act of emotional, physical, or sexual violence took place during the 12 months prior to the interview.**

Zorilla et al. (2009) carried out a cross-sectional study in 2004 amongst 2,136 currently partnered women/ or women who had been in contact with an ex-partner in the previous year, of ages 18 to 70 years and who lived in the Madrid region, to measure past-year intimate partner violence. From this study, entitled “Intimate partner violence: last year prevalence and association with socio-economic factors among women in Madrid, Spain”, it results that 10% of the women had suffered some type of intimate partner violence in the previous year. 9% had experienced psychological violence, 2% physical violence and 1% sexual violence.

30% (47), of the 158 local respondents, fall in the 40-49 age bracket, followed by 28% (45) whose age is between 18-29 yrs, and 21% (33) for each age bracket of 30-39 yrs and 50-59 yrs. It is to be noted that an increase in the number of women falling in the 40-49 age bracket was recorded.

87% (138) of 158 respondents are currently married/ cohabiting/ or have a regular partner but are living apart. 13% (20) currently have no partner as they are divorced or separated, widowed or are respondents with a past sexual relationship.

Findings by Geo Region show similarity in the percentage pattern and ranking, compared to those of Lifetime Prevalence, with regards to the Southern Harbour and the Northern Regions. 21.5% (34) of 158 respondents in each of these two regions, and 18% (28) from the Northern Harbour Region reported their experience of domestic violence in the 12 months preceding the interview.

In comparison to Lifetime Prevalence, research findings show an increase in the number of Respondents living in the Western Region who reported violence in the last 12 months, 16% (26). The South Eastern Region and Gozo are found at the bottom of the list for current prevalence by geo regions with 13% (20) and 10% (16) respectively.

71% (113), of 158 respondents who have experienced domestic violence during the 12 months prior to the interview, hold a secondary or a college/ technical level of education. 17% (27) have followed studies at tertiary level, either locally or abroad. 9% (14) hold an elementary/ intermediate level of education, and 3% (4) indicated that they have not received any formal education but know how to read and write, or are illiterate.



**Table C21 – Current Prevalence of violence against women by an intimate partner among Ever-Partnered women – by Age Bracket and Current Relationship Status**

**n = 306**

Absolute Analysis % Respondents	Total	Emotional Violence - Currently Experiencing	Physical Violence - Currently Experiencing	Sexual Violence - Currently Experiencing
<b>Total</b>	<b>158</b>	<b>137 86.7%</b>	<b>46 29.1%</b>	<b>35 22.2%</b>
Age Bracket				
<b>18 - 29 yrs</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>38 84.4%</b>	<b>22 48.9%</b>	<b>13 28.9%</b>
<b>30 - 39 yrs</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>30 90.9%</b>	<b>10 30.3%</b>	<b>6 18.2%</b>
<b>40 - 49 yrs</b>	<b>47</b>	<b>40 85.1%</b>	<b>8 17.0%</b>	<b>10 21.3%</b>
<b>50 - 59 yrs</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>29 87.9%</b>	<b>6 18.2%</b>	<b>6 18.2%</b>
Current Relationship Status				
<b>Currently married</b>	<b>104</b>	<b>93 89.4%</b>	<b>21 20.2%</b>	<b>19 18.3%</b>
<b>Living with man, not married</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>9 81.8%</b>	<b>6 54.5%</b>	<b>5 45.5%</b>
<b>Regular partner, living apart</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>18 78.3%</b>	<b>10 43.5%</b>	<b>5 21.7%</b>
<b>Currently no partner, divorced or separated</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>7 87.5%</b>	<b>2 25.0%</b>	<b>4 50.0%</b>
<b>Currently no partner, widowed</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1 100.0%</b>	<b>1 100.0%</b>	<b>- -</b>
<b>Currently no partner, but with past sexual relationship</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>9 81.8%</b>	<b>6 54.5%</b>	<b>2 18.2%</b>
<b>Never partnered</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>
<b>Refused</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>

**Table C22 – Current Prevalence of violence against women by an intimate partner among Ever-Partnered women – by Geo Region and Level of Education****n = 306**

<b>Absolute Analysis % Respondents</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>Emotional Violence - Currently Experiencing</b>	<b>Physical Violence - Currently Experiencing</b>	<b>Sexual Violence - Currently Experiencing</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>158</b>	<b>137 86.7%</b>	<b>46 29.1%</b>	<b>35 22.2%</b>
<b>Geo Region</b>				
<b>Southern Harbour</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>30 88.2%</b>	<b>15 44.1%</b>	<b>11 32.4%</b>
<b>Northern Harbour</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>25 89.3%</b>	<b>6 21.4%</b>	<b>5 17.9%</b>
<b>South Eastern</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>18 90.0%</b>	<b>3 15.0%</b>	<b>3 15.0%</b>
<b>Western</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>21 80.8%</b>	<b>6 23.1%</b>	<b>6 23.1%</b>
<b>Northern</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>29 85.3%</b>	<b>10 29.4%</b>	<b>6 17.6%</b>
<b>Gozo</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>14 87.5%</b>	<b>6 37.5%</b>	<b>4 25.0%</b>
<b>Level of Education</b>				
<b>Illiterate</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2 100.0%</b>	<b>2 100.0%</b>	<b>1 50.0%</b>
<b>No formal education, but reads and writes</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2 100.0%</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>1 50.0%</b>
<b>Some / Completed Elementary</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>5 71.4%</b>	<b>1 14.3%</b>	<b>3 42.9%</b>
<b>Some / Completed Intermediate</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>6 85.7%</b>	<b>3 42.9%</b>	<b>3 42.9%</b>
<b>Some / Completed Secondary</b>	<b>83</b>	<b>70 84.3%</b>	<b>24 28.9%</b>	<b>16 19.3%</b>
<b>Some / Completed College / Technical</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>25 83.3%</b>	<b>8 26.7%</b>	<b>7 23.3%</b>
<b>Some / Completed University in Country</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>23 100.0%</b>	<b>6 26.1%</b>	<b>4 17.4%</b>
<b>Some / Completed University Abroad</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>4 100.0%</b>	<b>2 50.0%</b>	<b>- -</b>
<b>Refused</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>	<b>- -</b>

**C.4.3 Controlling Behaviours by Husband/ Partner - [Q703]**

It results that **22% (255)** of the 1,154 ever-partnered interviewees, reported to have experienced some form of controlling behaviour by their husband/ partner. **52% (133)**, of 255, were respondents who have ever experienced emotional abuse, **32% (81)** suffered physical violence, and **25% (64)** gone through sexual violation at some point in their lives.

The controlling behaviours which were most mentioned were the instances when the husband/ partner: got angry if woman spoke to another man mentioned by 11% (128 respondents), insisted on knowing where she was at all times, 10% (114), and ignored woman and treated her indifferently, 8% (92).

**Table C23 – Q703 – Controlling Behaviour by husband/ partner vis-à-vis Ever/never experiences of Domestic Violence – Aggregate**

N 'Ever Partnered' =1154

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced
	255 100.0%	133 52.2%	122 47.8%	81 31.8%	173 67.8%	64 25.1%	188 73.7%

The discrepancy in the summation of ever experienced and never experienced physical violence, and that of ever experienced and never experienced sexual violence, is accounted for by the 4 respondents who refused to answer to questions regarding one or more of these abusive acts.

**Table C24 – Q703 – Controlling Behaviour by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Tries to keep you from seeing your friends	Tries to restrict contact with your family	Insists on knowing where you are at all times	Ignores you and treats you indifferently	Gets angry if you speak to another man	Is often suspicious that you are unfaithful	Expects you to ask his permission before seeking health care for yourself
<b>Total</b>	1154	1154	1154	1154	1154	1154	1154
<b>Yes</b>	85 7.4%	57 4.9%	114 9.9%	92 8.0%	128 11.1%	49 4.2%	52 4.5%
<b>No</b>	1069 92.6%	1097 95.1%	1040 90.1%	1062 92.0%	1026 88.9%	1105 95.8%	1102 95.5%

**C.4.4 Women’s Attitudes towards intimate-partner violence - [Q607/608]**

The analysis of data, regarding the validity of reasons when a man may hit his wife, from the perspective of the 182 respondents who have ever experienced, either physical or sexual abuse or both, reveals that **97% and over of these respondents agree that this is unacceptable behaviour** in every circumstance. However this percentage goes down to read 85% of unacceptability when treating the circumstance of the husband/ partner finding out that the woman has been unfaithful.

**Table C25 – Prevalence of Physical or Sexual Violence by an intimate partner among Ever-Partnered women - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Partner Physical or Sexual violence, or both	Physical & Sexual Violence - Never Experienced
	1147 100.0%	182 15.9%	965 84.1%

**Table C26 – Q607 – Valid reasons for a man to hit his wife/ partner vis-à-vis Ever experienced Physical or Sexual Violence - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	She does not complete her household work to his satisfaction	She disobeys him	She refuses to have sexual relations with him	She asks him whether he has other girlfriends	He suspects that she is unfaithful	He finds out that she has been unfaithful
<b>Total</b>	182	182	182	182	182	182
<b>Yes</b>	1 0.5%	1 0.5%	1 0.5%	2 1.1%	4 2.2%	21 11.5%
<b>No</b>	181 99.5%	180 98.9%	181 99.5%	180 98.9%	177 97.3%	155 85.2%
<b>Don't know</b>	-	1 0.5%	-	-	1 0.5%	6 3.3%

**Table C27 – Q607 – Valid reasons for a man to hit his wife/ partner vis-à-vis Never experienced Physical or Sexual Violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	She does not complete her household work to his satisfaction	She disobeys him	She refuses to have sexual relations with him	She asks him whether he has other girlfriends	He suspects that she is unfaithful	He finds out that she has been unfaithful
<b>Total</b>	965	965	965	965	965	965
<b>Yes</b>	3 0.3%	2 0.2%	5 0.5%	3 0.3%	10 1.0%	59 6.1%
<b>No</b>	962 99.7%	962 99.7%	960 99.5%	961 99.6%	947 98.1%	888 92.0%
<b>Don't know</b>	-	1 0.1%	-	1 0.1%	8 0.8%	18 1.9%

96% and over, of the 182 respondents who have ever experienced, either physical or sexual abuse or both, were of the opinion that a married woman may refuse to have sex with her husband if she was sick or didn't want to, and if he was drunk or he mistreated her.

**Table C28 – Q608 – Valid reasons for a woman to refuse to have sex with her husband/ partner vis-à-vis Ever experienced Physical or Sexual Violence - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	She doesn't want to	He is drunk	She is sick	He mistreats her
<b>Total</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>182</b>	<b>182</b>
<b>Yes</b>	175 96.2%	180 98.9%	180 98.9%	180 98.9%
<b>No</b>	6 3.3%	2 1.1%	2 1.1%	2 1.1%
<b>Don't know</b>	1 0.5%	- -	- -	- -

**Table C29 – Q608 – Valid reasons for a woman to refuse to have sex with her husband/ partner vis-à-vis Never experienced Physical or Sexual Violence - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	She doesn't want to	He is drunk	She is sick	He mistreats her
<b>Total</b>	<b>965</b>	<b>965</b>	<b>965</b>	<b>965</b>
<b>Yes</b>	884 91.6%	923 95.6%	927 96.1%	926 96.0%
<b>No</b>	68 7.0%	40 4.1%	37 3.8%	38 3.9%
<b>Don't know</b>	13 1.3%	2 0.2%	1 0.1%	1 0.1%

Research findings revealing the Prevalence of Domestic Violence by Intimate Partners amongst the Maltese population namely, acts of emotional abuse, physical violence, and/or sexual violence, are followed by data showing the incidence of violence by persons other than intimate partners.

## **D. VIOLENCE BY PERPETRATORS OTHER THAN A CURRENT OR FORMER PARTNER**

The Research Survey sought to explore the degree of physical and sexual abuse perpetrated against women from age 15 onwards, by persons other than intimate partners, these to include relatives, other people that the women knew, and/ or strangers. The extent of child sexual abuse before the age of 15 years was also examined. Questions relating to the event of physically or sexually abusive incidents were put to all the 1,200 interviewees, irrespective of whether they have ever been partnered or not.

### **D.1 PREVALENCE OF VIOLENCE BY PERPETRATORS OTHER THAN INTIMATE PARTNERS SINCE THE AGE OF 15 YEARS**

Each Respondent was asked to indicate if, since the age of 15 years:

- [a]. She has ever been beaten or physically mistreated in any way by somebody other than her partner/ husband, and the frequency of the violence - **[Q1001]**
- [b]. She has ever been forced to have sex or to perform a sexual act when she did not want to by a non-partner, and the frequency of the abuse – **[Q1002]**

#### ***Salient Research Findings***

##### ***D.1.1 Physical Violence by Perpetrators other than Intimate Partners since the age of 15 years - [Q1001]***

Research findings reveal that **6.5% (78) of 1,200 respondents indicated that they have been beaten or physically mistreated since the age of 15 years**, with 11% (32) of Respondents in the 18-29 age bracket, 7% (20) of those whose age falls between 30-39 years and 4% (13) of Respondents in the 40-49 and 50-59 age brackets respectively giving this indication. The prevalence of non-partner physical violence since the age of 15 years among respondents of the ten study countries presented in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) stands between 5% for Ethiopia province and Japan City, and 62% for Samoa. 10% of women interviewed in the Serbian City of Belgrade and 15% of respondents in Auckland New Zealand reported to have experienced non-partner physical violence since the age of 15 years.

Recalculation of data of surveys carried out in Finland and Germany, as documented in the CAHRV (2006) report shows that physical violence by perpetrators other than intimate partners, since the age of 15 years reads 12% for Finland, and since the age of 16 years reads 23% for Germany.

It results that **52.5% (41), of local physically mistreated respondents since the age of 15 years, have experienced emotional abuse, 38% (30) have experienced physical abuse, and 33% (26) sexual violence, at some point during their life.**

**Table D1 – Q1001a - Respondents ever being beaten or physically assaulted since the age of 15 years – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Yes	78 6.5%
No	1121 93.4%
Refused	1 0.1%

**Table D2 – Q1001a - Respondents ever being beaten or physically assaulted since the age of 15 years – by Age Bracket**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs
Total	1200	300	300	300	300
Yes	78 6.5%	32 10.7%	20 6.7%	13 4.3%	13 4.3%
No	1121 93.4%	268 89.3%	280 93.3%	287 95.7%	286 95.3%
Refused	1 0.1%	- -	- -	- -	1 0.3%

**Table D3 – Q1001a - Respondents ever being beaten or physically assaulted since the age of 15 years – by Type of Violence ever experienced**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced	Never Partnered
Total	1200	266	888	140	1009	109	1040	46
Yes	78 6.5%	41 15.4%	37 4.2%	30 21.4%	48 4.8%	26 23.9%	52 5.0%	- -
No	1121 93.4%	225 84.6%	850 95.7%	110 78.6%	961 95.2%	82 75.2%	988 95.0%	46 100.0%
Refused	1 0.1%	- -	1 0.1%	- -	- -	1 0.9%	- -	- -

The discrepancy in the summation of ever experienced and never experienced physical violence, and that of ever experienced and never experienced sexual violence, is accounted for by those respondents who refused to answer questions as to whether they suffered one or more acts of physical or sexual violence, with the consequence that these respondents could not fall either under 'ever' or 'never'.

In identifying the perpetrator, the interviewer was to register all the persons that were mentioned by the Respondent. It emerges that **37% (29) of the 78 respondents mentioned the father, 20.5% (16) pointed out a boyfriend and 9% (7) a stranger, as the person who committed the physically abusive behaviour.** Other female family members were specified by 17% (13) of respondents, these to include mothers, whilst other male family members, including in the majority brothers and uncles, were specified by 10% (8) of respondents. Family members were also indicated as the main perpetrators in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) , with the respondent's father being the most commonly mentioned perpetrator.

**Table D4 – Q1001b – Perpetrator who physically abused Respondent since the age of 15 years – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	78
Father	29 37.2%
Stepfather	- -
Other Male Family Member	8 10.3%
Other Female Family Member	13 16.7%
Teacher	- -
Police	- -
Male friend of Family	1 1.3%
Female friend of Family	- -
Boyfriend	16 20.5%
Stranger	7 9.0%
Someone at work	1 1.3%
Priest, Pastor or Religious Leader	- -
Other	7 9.0%
Refused	- -



Physical mistreatment was reported to have occurred ‘a few times’ and ‘many times’, in both cases, by 41% (32) of 78 respondents who indicated that they have been beaten or physically mistreated since the age of 15 years respectively. For 18% (14) of respondents, this was an incident that has happened ‘once or twice’.

**Table D5- Q1001c – Frequency of such incidents – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	78
Once or twice	14 17.9%
A few times	32 41.0%
Many times	32 41.0%
Don't know	- -

#### ***D.1.2 Sexual Violence by other than Intimate Partners since the age of 15 years - [Q1002]***

**4% (49) of 1,200 respondents indicated that they have been forced to have sex or to perform a sexual act when they did not want to, since the age of 15 years**, with 8% (23) of Respondents in the 18-29 age bracket, 3% (9) of those whose age falls between 30-39 years, 4% (11) of Respondents in the 40-49 and 2% (6) in the 50-59 age brackets giving this indication. Research findings for sexually violated respondents by non-partners since the age of 15 years read between 0.3% and 12% in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005), with percentages standing at 4% for the Serbian capital and Japan, and 9% for Auckland, New Zealand.

Rates indicating the prevalence of sexual violence by other than intimate partners since the age of 15 years for Finland, and since the age of 16 years for Germany, as documented in the CAHRV (2006) report, read 19% and 8% for respective countries, with rates being related to “rather narrow definitions of sexual violence and to violence perpetrated by others than intimate partners”.

It results that **59% (29), of 49 local sexually mistreated respondents since the age of 15 years, have experienced emotional abuse, 47% (23) have experienced physical abuse, and 45% (22) sexual violence, at some point during their life.**

**Table D6 – Q1002a - Respondents ever being forced to have sex or perform a sexual act against their will since the age of 15 years – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Yes	49 4.1%
No	1148 95.7%
Refused	3 0.3%

**Table D7 – Q1002a - Respondents ever being forced to have sex or perform a sexual act against their will since the age of 15 years – by Age Bracket**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs
Total	1200	300	300	300	300
Yes	49 4.1%	23 7.7%	9 3.0%	11 3.7%	6 2.0%
No	1148 95.7%	277 92.3%	291 97.0%	289 96.3%	291 97.0%
Refused	3 0.3%	- -	- -	- -	3 1.0%

**Table D8 – Q1002a - Respondents ever forced to have sex or perform a sexual act against their will since the age of 15 years – by Type of Violence ever experienced**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced	Never Partnered
Total	1200	266	888	140	1009	109	1040	46
Yes	49 4.1%	29 10.9%	20 2.3%	23 16.4%	26 2.6%	22 20.2%	27 2.6%	- -
No	1148 95.7%	237 89.1%	865 97.4%	117 83.6%	980 97.1%	87 79.8%	1010 97.1%	46 100.0%
Refused	3 0.3%	- -	3 0.3%	- -	3 0.3%	- -	3 0.3%	- -

The discrepancy in the summation of ever experienced and never experienced physical violence, and that of ever experienced and never experienced sexual violence, is accounted for by those respondents who refused to answer questions as to whether they suffered one or more acts of physical or sexual violence, with the consequence that these respondents could not fall either under 'ever' or 'never'.

The boyfriend was the person who was most identified as the perpetrator by 49% (24) of the 49 respondents who indicated that they have been forced to have sex or to perform a sexual act when they did not want to, since the age of 15 years; 14% (7) pointed out a stranger and 12% (6) specified other male family members, these to include uncles, brothers, and cousins of Respondents. The father was identified as the perpetrator by one Respondent. Men outside the family were identified as the perpetrators under the 'other' specification. Acquaintances or strangers were the persons most frequently identified as perpetrators by women from the ten study countries participating in the WHO Multi-country Research Study (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005).

**Table D9 – Q1002b - Perpetrator who forced Respondent to have sex or perform a sexual act against her will since the age of 15 years – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	49
Father	1 2.0%
Stepfather	- -
Other Male Family Member	6 12.2%
Other Female Family Member	- -
Teacher	- -
Police	- -
Male friend of Family	2 4.1%
Female friend of Family	- -
Boyfriend	24 49.0%
Stranger	7 14.3%
Someone at work	- -
Priest, Pastor or Religious Leader	- -
Other	7 14.3%
Refused	2 4.1%

In the case of sexual mistreatment, the incidence turns into a 'once or twice' occurrence with 55% (27) of respondents reporting so. For 31% (15) and 12% (6), this was an abuse that they have experienced 'a few times' and 'many times' respectively since the age of 15 years.

**Table D10 – Q1002c - Frequency of such incidents – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>Once or twice</b>	27 55.1%
<b>A few times</b>	15 30.6%
<b>Many times</b>	6 12.2%
<b>Don't know</b>	1 2.0%

### ***D.1.3 Prevalence of non-partner violence since the age of 15 years***

Research findings reveal that:

- ✓ 7% (78), of 1,154 ever-partnered women, have been beaten or physically mistreated since the age of 15 years;
- ✓ 4% (49) have been forced to have sex since the age of 15 years.
- ✓ None of the female respondents having a never-partnered status reported that she has ever experienced any of these forms of non-partner violence since the age of 15 years.

**Table D11 – Ever Partnered Respondents - Physical/sexual violence (by other than husband/ partner) since the age of 15 years – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Beaten or physically mistreated since the age of 15 years	Forced to have sex since the age of 15 years
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>	<b>1154</b>
<b>Yes</b>	78 6.8%	49 4.2%
<b>No</b>	1075 93.2%	1102 95.5%
<b>Refused</b>	1 0.1%	3 0.3%

## **D.2 PREVALENCE OF SEXUAL ABUSE IN CHILDHOOD AND FORCED FIRST SEXUAL EXPERIENCE**

Each Respondent was asked to indicate whether:

- [a] before the age of 15 years she has ever been touched sexually or made to do something sexual that she did not want to, her age and that of the perpetrator when this abuse happened, and its frequency - [Q1003]
- [b] her first sexual experience was forced, coerced or by choice, and her age when this happened - [Q1004/1005]

In this section of the Questionnaire, the witnessing of violent behaviour as a child by the Respondent and her husband/ partner was researched, together with the experiencing of domestic violence by Respondent's sisters in their own family - [Q1006-1013]

At the end of every interview, the Respondent was given a picture card depicting a sad and a happy face and was asked to put a mark next to the sad picture if someone had ever touched her sexually, or made her do something sexual against her will, before she was 15 years old. The card was then sealed to keep the response secret from the interviewer - [Q1201].

### **Salient Research Findings**

#### **D.2.1 Sexual Abuse before 15 years - [Q1003]**

It transpires that **6.4% (77) of 1,200 respondents indicated that they have been touched sexually, or made to do something sexual that they did not want to before the age of 15 years**, with 8% (23) of respondents in the 18-29 age bracket, 7% (21) of those whose age falls between 30-39 and 40-49 respectively, and 4% (12) of respondents in the 50-59 age bracket giving this indication. Percentages of sexual abuse in childhood before the age of 15 years stand between 1% and 20% for study countries in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005), with findings of 4% and 10% being registered for Serbia and New Zealand respectively.

In the national research findings it results that **48% (37) of 77 respondents who have ever been touched sexually or were forced to do something sexual before the age of 15 years, have experienced emotional abuse, 35% (27) have experienced physical abuse and sexual violence respectively, at some point during their life.**

**Table D12 – Q1003a - Respondents ever being touched sexually or being forced to do something sexual before the age of 15 years – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Yes	77 6.4%
No	1121 93.4%
Refused	2 0.2%

**Table D13 – Q1003a - Respondents ever being touched sexually or being forced to do something sexual before the age of 15 years – by Age Bracket**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs
Total	1200	300	300	300	300
Yes	77 6.4%	23 7.7%	21 7.0%	21 7.0%	12 4.0%
No	1121 93.4%	277 92.3%	279 93.0%	279 93.0%	286 95.3%
Refused	2 0.2%	- -	- -	- -	2 0.7%

**Table D14 – Q1003a - Respondents ever being touched sexually or being forced to do something sexual before the age of 15 years – by Type of Violence ever experienced**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced	Never Partnered
Total	1200	266	888	140	1009	109	1040	46
Yes	77 6.4%	37 13.9%	40 4.5%	27 19.3%	50 5.0%	27 24.8%	50 4.8%	- -
No	1121 93.4%	229 86.1%	846 95.3%	113 80.7%	957 94.8%	82 75.2%	989 95.1%	46 100.0%
Refused	2 0.2%	- -	2 0.2%	- -	2 0.2%	- -	1 0.1%	- -

The discrepancy in the summation of ever experienced and never experienced physical violence, and that of ever experienced and never experienced sexual violence, is accounted for by those respondents who refused to answer questions as to whether they suffered one or more acts of physical or sexual violence, with the consequence that these respondents could not fall either under ‘ever’ or ‘never’.

In the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) family members were most commonly mentioned as the perpetrators. In the national research study, **23% (18) of 77 respondents who indicated that they have been touched sexually, or made to do something sexual that they did not want to before the age of 15 years identified the boyfriend as the person who committed this act. 21% (16) mentioned a stranger and 9% (7) indicated a male friend of the family. 23% (18) specified other male family members**, these to include uncles, brothers, and cousins of Respondents. The father was identified as the perpetrator by one Respondent. Neighbours and extended family members were identified as the perpetrators under the ‘other’ specification.

**Table D15 – Q1003b - Person who touched respondent sexually or forced her to do something sexual before the age of 15 years – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	77
Father	1 1.3%
Stepfather	- -
Other Male Family Member	18 23.4%
Other Female Family Member	1 1.3%
Teacher	1 1.3%
Police	- -
Male friend of Family	7 9.1%
Female friend of Family	1 1.3%
Boyfriend	18 23.4%
Stranger	16 20.8%
Someone at work	1 1.3%
Priest, Pastor or Religious Leader	2 2.6%
Other	9 11.7%
Refused	4 5.2%

77% (59) experienced sexual abuse in childhood for the first time when they were 10-15 years of age. 21% revealed that this act had happened when they were 5–9 years old whilst one respondent recalled that this was experienced before being 4 years of age. On the other hand one female refused to indicate how old she was when she was sexually abused for the first time in childhood.

45.5% (35) of 77 respondents indicated that the perpetrator was 10-20 years at the time that the sexual abuse was committed. 13% to 17% of respondents indicated one of the three age categories, namely 21-30 years, 31-40 years, and 41 to 50 years. 3% to 5% stated that the abuser was 51-60 years and 61+ when this happened the first time. One female refused to indicate how old the perpetrator was when she was sexually abused in childhood for the first time.

**Table D16 – Q1003c - Age of Respondent when first incident happened – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	77
0 - 4 years	1 1.3%
5 - 9 years	16 20.8%
10 - 15 years	59 76.6%
Refused	1 1.3%

**Table D17 – Q1003d - Age of Person who did the abuse – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	77
10 - 20 years	35 45.5%
21 - 30 years	13 16.9%
31 - 40 years	12 15.6%
41 - 50 years	10 13.0%
51 - 60 years	4 5.2%
61 + years	2 2.6%
Refused	1 1.3%



For 52% (40) of respondents this was **an abuse that has been experienced ‘once or twice’ before the age of 15 years**, for 23% (18) and 22% (17) the incidence was a ‘few times’ and a ‘many times’ occurrence respectively, whilst 3% (2) did not recall the number of times that such an incident happened.

**Table D18 – Q1003e - Number of times such incident happened – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>77</b>
<b>Once or twice</b>	40 51.9%
<b>A few times</b>	18 23.4%
<b>Many times</b>	17 22.1%
<b>Don't know</b>	2 2.6%

### **D.2.2 Forced first sex - [Q1004/1005]**

All 1,200 female respondents were asked to communicate how old they were when they first had sex.

- ✓ For 6% (68) this occurred before the age of 15;
- ✓ 43.1% (517) first had sex when they were 16-20 years of age;
- ✓ 42.6% (510) were 21 years and over;
- ✓ 4% (44) refused to give an indication;
- ✓ 5% (61) declared that they have never had sex.

**Table D19 – Q1004 - Age of first time sex of Respondents – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Under 10 years</b>	2 0.2%
<b>11 - 15 years</b>	66 5.5%
<b>16 - 20 years</b>	517 43.1%
<b>21 - 25 years</b>	393 32.8%
<b>Over 25 years</b>	117 9.8%
<b>Not had sex</b>	61 5.1%
<b>Refused</b>	44 3.7%

87% (991) of respondents who have ever had sex expressed that it was their choice when this happened the first time. 7% (78) conveyed that this had been an experience which they did not want to go through but still they had sex. 4% (44) refused to give an indication.

For 2% (21) the first sexual experience was forced, this being the circumstance of 6 female respondents who first had sex before the age of 15, 12 who first had sex when they were 16-20 years of age, and 2 who were 21 years and over when they had sex for the first time. Furthermore research findings reveal that, at some point during their life, 48% (10), of 21 respondents who experienced forced first sex have been emotionally and physically abused, and 57% (12) have been sexually mistreated.

**Table D20 – Q1005 - Description of first time sex by Respondents - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1139
Wanted to have sex	991 87.0%
Not want but had sex	78 6.8%
Forced to have sex	21 1.8%
Refused	49 4.3%

**Table D21 – Q1005 – Respondents who were forced to have first time sex before the age of 15 years - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total number of women reporting first sex before 15 years	First sex before 15 years - First sex forced
	68 100.0%	6 8.8%

**Table D22 – Q1005 – Respondents who were forced to have first time sex at age 16 - 20 years - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total number of women reporting first sex at age 16 - 20 years	First sex at age 16 - 20 years - First sex forced
	517 100.0%	12 2.3%

**Table D23 – Q1005 – Respondents who were forced to have first time sex at age 20 + years - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total number of women reporting first sex at age 20 + years	First sex at age 20 + years - First sex forced
	510 100.0%	2 0.4%

**Table D24 – Q1005 – Respondents who were forced to have first time sex – by Type of Violence suffered**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced
	21 100.0%	10 47.6%	11 52.4%	10 47.6%	11 52.4%	12 57.1%	9 42.9%

***D.2.3 The witnessing of violent behaviour as a child by Respondent and husband/ partner - [Q1006]***

4.5% (54) of total respondents recalled that their mother was hit by their father (or her husband or boyfriend) when they were children, 85% (46) of whom communicating that they experienced the misfortune of witnessing this violent behaviour.

In turn, 21 of the 46 local females who witnessed the violent behaviour, were themselves emotionally abused by their husband/ partner, 19 have experienced physical violence, and 13 were sexually violated, at some point in their life.

**Table D25 – Q1006 - Mother being hit by father of Respondent - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Yes	54 4.5%
No	1131 94.3%
Parents did not live together	4 0.3%
Don't know	8 0.7%
Refused	3 0.3%

**Table D26 – Q1006 - Mother being hit by father of Respondent – by Type of Violence suffered**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced	Never Partnered
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>266</b>	<b>888</b>	<b>140</b>	<b>1009</b>	<b>109</b>	<b>1040</b>	<b>46</b>
<b>Yes</b>	<b>54</b> 4.5%	21 7.9%	32 3.6%	19 13.6%	34 3.4%	13 11.9%	40 3.8%	1 2.2%
<b>No</b>	<b>1131</b> 94.3%	238 89.5%	848 95.5%	117 83.6%	964 95.5%	93 85.3%	988 95.0%	45 97.8%
<b>Parents did not live together</b>	<b>4</b> 0.3%	1 0.4%	3 0.3%	1 0.7%	3 0.3%	- -	4 0.4%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	<b>8</b> 0.7%	5 1.9%	3 0.3%	2 1.4%	6 0.6%	3 2.8%	5 0.5%	- -
<b>Refused</b>	<b>3</b> 0.3%	1 0.4%	2 0.2%	1 0.7%	2 0.2%	- -	3 0.3%	- -

The discrepancy in the summation of ever experienced and never experienced physical violence, and that of ever experienced and never experienced sexual violence, is accounted for by those respondents who refused to answer questions as to whether they suffered one or more acts of physical or sexual violence, with the consequence that these respondents could not fall either under 'ever' or 'never'.

**Table D27 – Q1007 - Respondent hearing this violence - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>54</b>
<b>Yes</b>	46 85.2%
<b>No</b>	8 14.8%
<b>Don't know</b>	- -

**Table D28 – Q1007 - Respondent hearing this violence – by Type of Violence suffered**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced	Never Partnered
<b>Total</b>	<b>54</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>40</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>Yes</b>	<b>46</b> 85.2%	19 90.5%	26 81.3%	17 89.5%	28 82.4%	12 92.3%	33 82.5%	1 100.0%
<b>No</b>	<b>8</b> 14.8%	2 9.5%	6 18.8%	2 10.5%	6 17.6%	1 7.7%	7 17.5%	- -
<b>Don't know</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -

4% (45) of total ever-partnered respondents expressed that their partner’s mother/ most recent partner’s mother has been beaten by her husband. One respondent refused to give an indication. Analysing the total of 45, in correlation to the number of respondents who have ever-experienced some form of violence, it results that 27 of these females were in turn themselves emotionally abused, 22 of them experienced physical violence, and 18 were sexually violated, by their husband/ partner whose mother has been beaten by her husband.

**Table D29 – Q1008 - Mother of Respondents’ husband/ partner being beaten by her husband – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1154
Yes	45 3.9%
No	1037 89.9%
Parents did not live together	9 0.8%
Don't know	62 5.4%
Refused	1 0.1%

**Table D30 – Q1008 - Mother of Respondents’ husband/ partner being beaten by her husband – by Type of Violence suffered**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced
Total	1154	266	888	140	1009	109	1040
Yes	45 3.9%	27 10.2%	18 2.0%	22 15.7%	23 2.3%	18 16.5%	27 2.6%
No	1037 89.9%	210 78.9%	827 93.1%	99 70.7%	933 92.5%	76 69.7%	958 92.1%
Parents did not live together	9 0.8%	5 1.9%	4 0.5%	4 2.9%	5 0.5%	5 4.6%	3 0.3%
Don't know	62 5.4%	24 9.0%	38 4.3%	15 10.7%	47 4.7%	10 9.2%	51 4.9%
Refused	1 0.1%	-	1 0.1%	-	1 0.1%	-	1 0.1%

The discrepancy in the summation of ever experienced and never experienced physical violence, and that of ever experienced and never experienced sexual violence, is accounted for by those respondents who refused to answer questions as to whether they suffered one or more acts of physical or sexual violence, with the consequence that these respondents could not fall either under ‘ever’ or ‘never’.

89% (40) of the 45 respondents communicated that their partner/ most recent partner had witnessed the violence against his mother. Correlating this finding to data regarding ever-experienced violence returns the same pattern of females being themselves emotionally, physically and sexually abused by a partner who had witnessed the violence against his mother.

**Table D31 – Q1009 - Respondents’ husband/ partner hearing this violence - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	45
Yes	40 88.9%
No	2 4.4%
Don't know	3 6.7%

**Table D32 – Q1009 - Respondents’ husband/ partner hearing this violence – by Type of Violence suffered**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced
Total	45	27	18	22	23	18	27
Yes	40 88.9%	25 92.6%	15 83.3%	20 90.9%	20 87.0%	16 88.9%	24 88.9%
No	2 4.4%	1 3.7%	1 5.6%	1 4.5%	1 4.3%	-	2 7.4%
Don't know	3 6.7%	1 3.7%	2 11.1%	1 4.5%	2 8.7%	2 11.1%	1 3.7%

6% (68) of ever-partnered respondents communicated that their partner/most recent partner himself had been beaten regularly by someone in his family. On the other hand, one respondent refused to submit her response. Correlating the indicative finding of the 68 respondents to the number of respondents who have ever-experienced some form of violence, it transpires that 38 of these females were in turn themselves emotionally abused, 31 of them experienced physical violence, and 21 were sexually violated, by their husband/ partner who himself had been beaten regularly by someone in his family.

**Table D33 – Q1010 - Respondents’ husband/ partner being beaten regularly by someone in his family – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>
<b>Yes</b>	68 5.9%
<b>No</b>	1040 90.1%
<b>Don't know</b>	45 3.9%
<b>Refused</b>	1 0.1%

**Table D34 – Q1010 - Respondents’ husband/ partner being beaten regularly by someone in his family – by Type of Violence suffered**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>	<b>266</b>	<b>888</b>	<b>140</b>	<b>1009</b>	<b>109</b>	<b>1040</b>
<b>Yes</b>	68 5.9%	38 14.3%	30 3.4%	31 22.1%	37 3.7%	21 19.3%	47 4.5%
<b>No</b>	1040 90.1%	200 75.2%	840 94.6%	91 65.0%	944 93.6%	70 64.2%	965 92.8%
<b>Don't know</b>	45 3.9%	28 10.5%	17 1.9%	18 12.9%	27 2.7%	18 16.5%	27 2.6%
<b>Refused</b>	1 0.1%	-	1 0.1%	-	1 0.1%	-	1 0.1%

The discrepancy in the summation of ever experienced and never experienced physical violence, and that of ever experienced and never experienced sexual violence, is accounted for by those respondents who refused to answer questions as to whether they suffered one or more acts of physical or sexual violence, with the consequence that these respondents could not fall either under 'ever' or 'never'.

**D.2.4 The experiencing of domestic violence by Respondent’s sisters in their own family - [Q1011-1013]**

59% (704) of 1,200 respondents stated that they have sisters of age between 18 and 59 who have ever been married or lived with a partner, with 46% of 704 indicating that they have one sister, 42% have two or three sisters, and 11% specifying that they have four to more than five sisters.

It results that 61% (163) of 266 emotionally abused, 53% (74) of 140 physically abused, and 56% (61) of 109 sexually abused respondents have a sister/ sisters who has/ have ever been married or lived with a man.

**Table D35 – Q1011/2 – Respondents having sisters who have ever been married or lived with a man – by Type of Violence suffered**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced	Never Partnered
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>266</b>	<b>888</b>	<b>140</b>	<b>1009</b>	<b>109</b>	<b>1040</b>	<b>46</b>
<b>Yes</b>	<b>704 58.7%</b>	163 61.3%	524 59.0%	74 52.9%	609 60.4%	61 56.0%	623 59.9%	17 37.0%
<b>No</b>	<b>496 41.3%</b>	103 38.7%	364 41.0%	66 47.1%	400 39.6%	48 44.0%	417 40.1%	29 63.0%

The discrepancy in the summation of ever experienced and never experienced physical violence, and that of ever experienced and never experienced sexual violence, is accounted for by those respondents who refused to answer questions as to whether they suffered one or more acts of physical or sexual violence, with the consequence that these respondents could not fall either under ‘ever’ or ‘never’.

Research findings show that 9% (66) of 704 sisters have been beaten or physically mistreated by their husband or some other male partner, 44% (29) of whom being beaten or physically mistreated on a frequent basis, 29% (19) occasionally, 12% (8) twice or three times, and this being a one-time incident for 11% (7) of sisters.

**Table D36 – Q1013 – Respondents’ sisters being beaten or physically mistreated by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>704</b>
<b>Yes</b>	66 9.4%
<b>No</b>	595 84.5%
<b>Don't know</b>	43 6.1%



**Table D37 – Q1013a – Number of times sisters were beaten or physically mistreated by husband/ partner – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>66</b>
Once	7 10.6%
Twice	5 7.6%
Three times	3 4.5%
Occasionally	19 28.8%
Frequently	29 43.9%
Refused	3 4.5%

Correlating the finding of 66 sisters, who have ever been beaten or physically mistreated by their husband or some other male partner, to the number of respondents who have ever-experienced some form of violence, it emerges that 27 of respondents who have been emotionally abused, 13 of respondents who have experienced physical violence, and 15 of respondents who have been sexually violated by their husband/ partner, have a sister who has been beaten or physically mistreated by her husband/ partner.

**Table D38 – Q1013 – Respondents’ sisters being beaten or physically mistreated by husband/ partner – by Type of Violence suffered**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Emotional Abuse - Ever Experienced	Emotional Violence - Never Experienced	Physical Violence - Ever Experienced	Physical Violence - Never Experienced	Sexual Violence - Ever Experienced	Sexual Violence - Never Experienced	Never Partnered
<b>Total</b>	<b>704</b>	<b>163</b>	<b>524</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>609</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>623</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>Yes</b>	<b>66</b> 9.4%	27 16.6%	39 7.4%	13 17.6%	52 8.5%	15 24.6%	51 8.2%	- -
<b>No</b>	<b>595</b> 84.5%	124 76.1%	454 86.6%	56 75.7%	520 85.4%	42 68.9%	534 85.7%	17 100.0%
<b>Don't know</b>	<b>43</b> 6.1%	12 7.4%	31 5.9%	5 6.8%	37 6.1%	4 6.6%	38 6.1%	- -

The discrepancy in the summation of ever experienced and never experienced physical violence, and that of ever experienced and never experienced sexual violence, is accounted for by those respondents who refused to answer questions as to whether they suffered one or more acts of physical or sexual violence, with the consequence that these respondents could not fall either under ‘ever’ or ‘never’.

***D.2.5 Concealed response on child sexual abuse - [Q1201]***

**98% (1,175) of total respondents accepted to mark the picture card depicting a sad and a happy face** which was presented at the end of the interview and then sealed to keep the response secret from the interviewer. Consequently, **there were a total of 1,049 'happy faces', and 126 'sad faces', the latter indicating that the respondent had been touched sexually, or made to do something sexual against her will, before she was 15 years old.** It must be pointed out that **originally 6.4% (77) of total 1,200 respondents had confided to have experienced sexual abuse before 15 years, this percentage to go up to 11% (126) of 1,175, a percentage increase of 4%+.**

Research findings revealing the incidence of violence by persons other than intimate partners since the age of 15 years, and sexual abuse in childhood and forced first sex experience, are followed by Section E which comprises data about the participants' physical and mental health status, and injuries sustained by victims of physical abuse.

## **E. ASSOCIATION BETWEEN VIOLENCE BY INTIMATE PARTNERS AND WOMEN'S PHYSICAL AND MENTAL HEALTH**

The Research Survey Questionnaire collected indicators of the Respondent's current physical and mental health status to explore the extent of possible association between a woman's lifetime experience of domestic violence and a range of health outcomes. All Respondents were asked questions concerning:

- [a]. Physical health problems and reduced mobility or functioning - [Q201-206]
- [b]. Use of medication and health care – [Q207-208]
- [c]. Psychological distress – [Q209]
- [d]. Suicidal thoughts and attempts – [Q210/211]
- [e]. Hospitalization and operations in the past year – [Q212/213]
- [f]. Current smoking and alcohol consumption – [Q214-218].

Respondents who reported that they sustained injuries caused by physical violence committed by an intimate partner were asked about:

- [a]. the frequency of injuries - [Q802]
- [b]. the types of injuries - [Q803]
- [c]. the need and use of health services as a result of injuries from partner violence - [Q805-808]

### **Salient Research Findings**

#### **E.1 Indicators of physical health problems and reduced mobility or functioning - [Q201-206]**

All Respondents who participated in Research Survey were asked to describe their overall health and if they felt that this was excellent, good, fair, poor or very poor. **66% (784) considered that they enjoyed excellent or good health, and 31% (373) described their health condition as being fair.** On the other hand, **3.5% (43) felt that they were poor or very poor health wise, with 35% (15) of these respondents being females who have experienced or are currently experiencing some form of physical or sexual violence or both.**

**56% (673) described that, in the four weeks before being interviewed for the purpose of Research Survey, they had no problems in walking around, whilst 41% (494) had very few or some problems in mobility. 3% (33) complained of reduced mobility to a state that they had many problems or were unable to walk at all in the four weeks preceding the interview. This total of 33 correlated to the number of physically and/ or sexually violated female respondents returns a finding of 33% (11) of these female respondents experiencing many problems or inability to walk in the four weeks prior to interview.**

During this period of time, **73% (872)** of 1,200 respondents **had no problems in performing usual activities**, such as work, study, household, family or social activities, and **25% (302)** indicated that they **had very few or some problems** in functioning in the four weeks before being interviewed. **2% (26)** encountered many problems or were unable to perform usual activities, with **42% (11)** of these respondents having experienced physical and/ or sexual violence.

**Table E1 – Q201 – Self-reported Health Condition – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Excellent	117 9.8%
Good	667 55.6%
Fair	373 31.1%
Poor	37 3.1%
Very Poor	6 0.5%

**Table E2 – Q202 – Ability to walk in the 4 weeks preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Have no problems	673 56.1%
Very few problems	316 26.3%
Some problems	178 14.8%
Many problems	30 2.5%
Unable to walk at all	3 0.3%

**Table E3 – Q203 – Problems with carrying out daily activities in the 4 weeks preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Have no problems</b>	872 72.7%
<b>Very few problems</b>	168 14.0%
<b>Some problems</b>	134 11.2%
<b>Many problems</b>	22 1.8%
<b>Unable to perform usual activities</b>	4 0.3%

**53% (633) of total Respondents had not been in pain or discomfort in the four weeks preceding the interview, whilst 42.5% (512) complained of slight or moderate pain or discomfort during this time. 5% (55) suffered severe or extreme pain or discomfort during the indicated weeks, with 42% (23) of these respondents being females who have experienced or are currently experiencing some form of physical or sexual violence or both.**

**In the four weeks prior to being interviewed for Research Survey, 72% (859) had no problems with their memory or concentration span, whilst 26% (312) only had very few or some memory or concentration problems. 2% (29) had many or extreme memory problems in the four weeks prior to interview, with 52% (15) of these respondents being females who have experienced or are currently experiencing some form of physical or sexual violence or both.**

**21% (247) of the 1,200 Respondents had dizziness and 23% (279) experienced vaginal discharge in the four weeks preceding the interview, with 26% (65) of females who had dizziness and 20% (57) of those experiencing vaginal discharge, being physically and/ or sexually violated female respondents.**

**Table E4 – Q204 – Respondents reporting pain in the 4 weeks preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>No pain or discomfort</b>	633 52.8%
<b>Slight pain or discomfort</b>	306 25.5%
<b>Moderate pain or discomfort</b>	206 17.2%
<b>Severe pain or discomfort</b>	45 3.8%
<b>Extreme pain or discomfort</b>	10 0.8%

**Table E5 – Q205 – Problems with memory in the 4 weeks preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Have no problems</b>	859 71.6%
<b>Very few problems</b>	193 16.1%
<b>Some problems</b>	119 9.9%
<b>Many problems</b>	28 2.3%
<b>Extreme memory problems</b>	1 0.1%

**Table E6 – Q206a – Dizziness in the 4 weeks preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Yes	247 20.6%
No	951 79.3%
Refused	2 0.2%

**Table E7 – Q206b – Vaginal discharge in the 4 weeks preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Yes	279 23.3%
No	909 75.8%
Refused	12 1.0%

**E.2 Use of medication and health care - [Q207/208]**

Research findings reveal that, in the four weeks prior to interview, **10% (118)** of total 1,200 respondents had taken medication to help them calm down or sleep, with **35% (41)** of these females taking the medication once or twice, or a few times respectively. On the other hand, **30.5% (36)**, of the 118 females who had taken medication to help them calm down or sleep, **took the medication many times**. Correlating the latter percentage finding to the number of cases of physically and/ or sexually violated respondents returns a **44% (16)** of these respondents who took such medication on a 'many times' frequency.

**33% (392)** of total 1,200 respondents had taken pain relievers in the four weeks prior to interview. For **37% (144)** of these respondents the incidence was a 'once or twice' occurrence, and for **45% (175)** it was 'a few times' necessity. **19% (73)** reported that they had taken pain relievers many times, with **26% (19)** of these respondents being females who have a history of physical and/ or sexual violence at their back.

Medication to help the person not feel sad or depressed had been taken by **11% (130)** of total Respondents, with **24% (31)** of these Respondents having taken the medication once or twice, and **30% (39)** expressing that this was 'a few times' occurrence. On the other hand, **46% (60)** of total Respondents sought medication many times not to feel sad or depressed, with **42% (25)** of these Respondents being physically and/ or sexually violated females.

31% (368) of total Respondents sought professional medical help to cure their illness, with 86% (315) mentioning the doctor, 9% (32) the pharmacist, 2%+ the nurse or counselor respectively, and two respondents indicating the midwife as the professional whom they consulted. 14% (52) of Respondents mentioned various other specialists of medical profession from whom they sought help, amongst whom Professors, Gynaecologists, and Psychiatrists.

**Table E8 – Q207 – Medication taken in the 4 weeks preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	To help calming down or sleeping	To relieve pain	To help not feeling sad or depressed
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Yes</b>	118 9.8%	392 32.7%	130 10.8%
<b>No</b>	1082 90.2%	808 67.3%	1069 89.1%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	1 0.1%

**Table E9 – Q207 – Frequency of taking medication in the 4 weeks preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	To help calming down or sleeping	To relieve pain	To help not feeling sad or depressed
<b>Total</b>	<b>118</b>	<b>392</b>	<b>130</b>
<b>Once or twice</b>	41 34.7%	144 36.7%	31 23.8%
<b>A few times</b>	41 34.7%	175 44.6%	39 30.0%
<b>Many times</b>	36 30.5%	73 18.6%	60 46.2%

**Table E10 – Q208 – Consultation with doctor about feeling sick in the 4 weeks preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Yes</b>	368 30.7%
<b>No</b>	831 69.3%
<b>Refused</b>	1 0.1%



### **E.3 Psychological distress - [Q209]**

A set of twenty questions were posed to Respondents to assess their state of mental health and level of emotional distress. Research Findings reveal that:

- ✓ **55% (664) of 1,200 Respondents felt nervous, tense or worried in the four weeks preceding the interview, with 72.5% (132) of 182 females, who have ever experienced physical or sexual violence or both, indicating accordingly.**
- ✓ **37% (444) often had headaches during this period of time, with 42% (77) of 182 physically or sexually violated females suffering from this ailment.**
- ✓ **The percentage of Respondents who reported that they slept badly, felt unhappy, found difficulty in making decisions, and was easily tired in the four weeks preceding the interview, ranges between 26% (308) to 29% (353). When these percentages are correlated to the data of 182 females who have ever experienced physical or sexual violence or both, it results that a range between 42% (76) and 48% (88) of these abused females reported having the afore-mentioned symptoms of psychological distress during that time.**
- ✓ **19% (224) to 21% (254) of total Respondents complained of crying more than usual, tiredness, finding difficulty to enjoy daily activities, and uncomfortable feelings in their stomach during that period of time. 31% (57) to 42% (77) of 182 physically or sexually violated females expressed that they have encountered such problems in the indicated four weeks.**
- ✓ **16% (193) to 17.5% (210) of Research Survey Respondents felt that their daily work had suffered; they had trouble thinking clearly, and had been easily frightened during those four weeks. Percentage findings for females who have ever experienced physical or sexual violence or both and who reported these symptoms of emotional distress during the four weeks preceding the interview range between 29% (52) and 33.5% (61).**
- ✓ **The percentage of females who complained of shaking hands, inability to play a useful part in life, loss of interest in things, and poor digestion ranges between 11% (134) and 13% (158). In correlation to the data of 182 physically or sexually violated females, these percentages return a finding of 24% (44) to 29% (53) of latter females expressing that they experienced such problems in the four weeks under focus.**
- ✓ **9.5% (114) suffered of poor appetite and 8% (95) felt worthless during those four weeks, with 22% (40) and 18% (33) of 182 physically or sexually violated females reporting these symptoms respectively.**
- ✓ **3% (40) of total respondents communicated that they have thought of ending their life at the time, with 10% (18) of 182 females who have ever experienced physical or sexual violence or both giving this indication.**

**Table E11 – Q209 – Problems encountered in the 4 weeks preceding the interview – Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Analysis % Respondents</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>Yes</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>Refused</b>
Often have headaches	1200	444 37.0%	756 63.0%	- -
Poor appetite	1200	114 9.5%	1086 90.5%	- -
Sleep badly	1200	308 25.7%	892 74.3%	- -
Easily frightened	1200	210 17.5%	987 82.3%	3 0.3%
Hands shake	1200	134 11.2%	1066 88.8%	- -
Nervous, tense or worried	1200	664 55.3%	536 44.7%	- -
Poor digestion	1200	158 13.2%	1042 86.8%	- -
Trouble thinking clearly	1200	208 17.3%	992 82.7%	- -
Feel unhappy	1200	332 27.7%	867 72.3%	1 0.1%
Cry more than usual	1200	224 18.7%	975 81.3%	1 0.1%
Difficult to enjoy daily activities	1200	237 19.8%	963 80.3%	- -
Difficult to make decisions	1200	342 28.5%	856 71.3%	2 0.2%
Daily work suffering	1200	193 16.1%	1006 83.8%	1 0.1%
Unable to play a useful part in life	1200	138 11.5%	1061 88.4%	1 0.1%
Lost interest in things?	1200	143 11.9%	1057 88.1%	- -
Feel a worthless person	1200	95 7.9%	1102 91.8%	3 0.3%
Thought of ending life	1200	40 3.3%	1159 96.6%	1 0.1%
Tired all the time	1200	232 19.3%	968 80.7%	- -
Uncomfortable feelings in your stomach	1200	254 21.2%	946 78.8%	- -
Easily tired	1200	353 29.4%	845 70.4%	2 0.2%

**Table E12 – Q209 – Problems encountered in the 4 weeks preceding the interview  
– Ever experienced Physical or Sexual Violence - Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Analysis % Respondents</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>Yes</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>Refused</b>
Often have headaches	<b>182</b>	77 42.3%	105 57.7%	- -
Poor appetite	<b>182</b>	40 22.0%	142 78.0%	- -
Sleep badly	<b>182</b>	76 41.8%	106 58.2%	- -
Easily frightened	<b>182</b>	59 32.4%	123 67.6%	- -
Hands shake	<b>182</b>	44 24.2%	138 75.8%	- -
Nervous, tense or worried	<b>182</b>	132 72.5%	50 27.5%	- -
Poor digestion	<b>182</b>	47 25.8%	135 74.2%	- -
Trouble thinking clearly	<b>182</b>	61 33.5%	121 66.5%	- -
Feel unhappy	<b>182</b>	88 48.4%	94 51.6%	- -
Cry more than usual	<b>182</b>	57 31.3%	125 68.7%	- -
Difficult to enjoy daily activities	<b>182</b>	69 37.9%	113 62.1%	- -
Difficult to make decisions	<b>182</b>	81 44.5%	100 54.9%	1 0.5%
Daily work suffering	<b>182</b>	52 28.6%	130 71.4%	- -
Unable to play a useful part in life	<b>182</b>	46 25.3%	136 74.7%	- -
Lost interest in things?	<b>182</b>	53 29.1%	129 70.9%	- -
Feel a worthless person	<b>182</b>	33 18.1%	148 81.3%	1 0.5%
Thought of ending life	<b>182</b>	18 9.9%	164 90.1%	- -
Tired all the time	<b>182</b>	68 37.4%	114 62.6%	- -
Uncomfortable feelings in your stomach	<b>182</b>	77 42.3%	105 57.7%	- -
Easily tired	<b>182</b>	85 46.7%	97 53.3%	- -

**E.4 Suicidal thoughts and attempts - [Q210/211]**

It emerges that 11% (128) of 1,200 Respondents have thought of ending their life, at one point or another, 48% (61) of whom being Respondents who have ever experienced or are currently experiencing physical and/ or sexual violence. The percentage, as presented in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005), of ever-partnered women reporting suicidal thoughts, according to their experience of physical or sexual violence, or both, by an intimate partner, ranges between 5% in Ethiopia province and 47% in Brazil City. Percentages resulting from Serbia and Montenegro City and Japan City read 22% and 32% respectively.

12% (15), of the 128 who have thought of ending their life, confided that, in actual fact, they had attempted to take their life, 13 of these Respondents being physically and/ or sexually violated females. The percentage of women, who had attempted suicide among those who had ever contemplated suicide, as demonstrated in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005), ranges between 9% for Tanzania province and 48% for Peru City, with research findings for Serbia reading 24%, and 20% for Japan City.

**Table E13 – Q210 – Suicidal Thoughts - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Yes	128 10.7%
No	1072 89.3%
Refused	- -

**Table E14 – Q211 – Suicidal Attempts – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	128
Yes	15 11.7%
No	112 87.5%
Refused	1 0.8%

**E.5 Hospitalization and operations in the past year - [Q212/213]**

7% (88) of 1,200 Respondents have had an operation in the twelve months prior to interview and 7.5% (90) of total Respondents spent a number of nights in hospital because they were sick other than to give birth. It results that 41% (37) of these 90 Respondents spent 1-2 nights in hospital in the 12 months preceding the interview, 37% (33) spent 5+ nights, and 22% (20) spent 3-4 nights.

**Table E15 – Q212 – Had an operation in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Yes	88 7.3%
No	1112 92.7%
Refused	- -

**Table E16 – Q213 – Spent nights at hospital in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Yes	90 7.5%
No	1108 92.3%
Refused	2 0.2%

**Table E17 – Q213a – Number of nights spent in hospital in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	90
1 - 2	37 41.1%
3 - 4	20 22.2%
5 +	33 36.7%

**E.6 Current Smoking and Alcohol Consumption - [Q214-218]**

**20% (243) of total Respondents smoke daily and 9% (103) do this occasionally.** 29% (250) of 854 Non-Smokers indicated that they have smoked before, 28% (69) of whom indicating that they used to smoke at least once a day, 27% (68) used to smoke occasionally, and 45% (113) did not smoke at all, or have smoked less than 100 cigarettes in their lifetime.

**Table E18 – Q214 – Currently smoking – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	1200
Daily	243 20.3%
Occasionally	103 8.6%
Not at all	854 71.2%

**Table E19 – Q215 – Smoked in the past – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	854
Yes	250 29.3%
No	604 70.7%

**Table E20 – Q215a – Frequency of smoking in the past – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	250
Daily (smoking at least once a day)	69 27.6%
Occasionally (at least 100 cigarettes, but never daily)	68 27.2%
Not at all (not at all, or less than 100 cigarettes in your lifetime)	113 45.2%

18.5% (222) of total Respondents drink alcohol less than once a month, 16% (189) consume alcohol once or twice a week, 13% (151) 1-3 times a month, and 5% (59) every day or nearly every day. It results that 50% (310) of 621 alcohol consumers drank between 1-3 alcoholic drinks a day in the four weeks preceding the interview, 9% (55) consumed 4-6 alcoholic drinks a day, 3% (16) drank between 7-9 alcoholic drinks, whilst 1% (6) indicated that they consumed more than 10 alcoholic drinks per day in the four weeks prior to interview. 2% of 621 alcohol consumers reported that they have experienced both money and health problems because of their drinking, and a further 1% experienced conflict with their family or friends.

**Table E21 – Q216 – Frequency of drinking alcohol – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1200</b>
<b>Everyday or nearly everyday</b>	59 4.9%
<b>Once or twice a week</b>	189 15.8%
<b>1-3 times in a month</b>	151 12.6%
<b>Less than once a month</b>	222 18.5%
<b>Never</b>	579 48.3%

**Table E22 – Q217 – Number of daily drinks in the 4 weeks preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>621</b>
<b>1 - 3</b>	310 49.9%
<b>4 - 6</b>	55 8.9%
<b>7 - 9</b>	16 2.6%
<b>10 +</b>	6 1.0%
<b>No alcoholic drinks in the past 4 weeks</b>	234 37.7%

**Table E23 – Q218 – Problems caused by alcohol consumption in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Money problems	Health problems	Conflict with family or friends	Problems with authorities	Other
<b>Total</b>	<b>621</b>	<b>621</b>	<b>621</b>	<b>621</b>	<b>620</b>
<b>Yes</b>	13 2.1%	11 1.8%	8 1.3%	- -	1 0.2%
<b>No</b>	608 97.9%	610 98.2%	613 98.7%	621 100.0%	618 99.7%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -	1 0.2%

### **E.7 Injuries - [Q802-808]**

On the local sphere, of the 140 Respondents who have ever experienced or are currently experiencing physical violence, it results that 48% (67) reported that they have sustained injuries caused by physical violence committed by an intimate partner. These injuries were suffered more than five times by 57% (38) of the females, once or twice by 28% (19), and several (3-5) times by 15% (10) of the 67 respondents who reported to have sustained injuries. 10% (7) of the 67 respondents indicated that they have experienced injuries in the twelve months preceding the interview.

Research findings in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) show that the prevalence of injury among women, who reported physical violence by an intimate partner, ranges from 19% in Ethiopia province to 55% in Peru province. Figures for Serbia and Montenegro City and Japan City stand at 30% and 27% respectively. 36% of injured females from Serbia and Montenegro City reported a more than five times frequency, and 7.5% of those from Japan City gave this indication.

**Table E24 – Q801 – Injured as a result of husband/ partner violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>Yes</b>	67 47.9%
<b>No</b>	72 51.4%
<b>Refused</b>	1 0.7%



**Table E25 – Q802a – Frequency of injuries as a result of husband/ partner violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	67
Once/Twice	19 28.4%
Several (3-5) times	10 14.9%
Many (more than 5) times	38 56.7%
Refused	- -

**Table E26 – Q802b – Injuries in the 12 months preceding the interview – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	67
Yes	7 10.4%
No	60 89.6%
Refused	- -

Scratches, abrasions and bruises were sustained by 91% (61) of 67 respondents, with 11.5% (7) of 61 respondents communicating that this has happened in the twelve months preceding the interview. 28% (19) suffered cuts, punctures and bites, two injuries of which happening in the twelve months preceding the interview. 19% (13) experienced sprains and dislocations, 9% (6) received penetrating injuries, deep cuts and gashes, and fractures and broken bones respectively, 4.5% (3) suffered of broken teeth, and broken eardrum plus eye injuries respectively, and 3% (2) sustained burns as a result of husband/ partner violence. Injury resulting in the malfunction of hand nerves, nose bleeds, and head injuries were also reported.

**Table E27 – Q803a – Different types of injuries suffered by woman as a result of husband/ partner violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Cuts, Punctures, Bites	Scratch, Abrasion, Bruises	Sprains, Dislocations	Burns	Penetrating Injury, Deep Cuts, Gashes	Broken Eardrum, Eye injuries	Fractures, Broken bones	Broken teeth	Other Injury
	67 100.0%	19 28.4%	61 91.0%	13 19.4%	2 3.0%	6 9.0%	3 4.5%	6 9.0%	3 4.5%	5 7.5%

**Table E28 – Q803b – Different types of injuries suffered by woman as a result of husband/ partner violence in the 12 months preceding the interview– Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Cuts, Punctures, Bites	Scratch, Abrasion, Bruises	Sprains, Dislocations	Burns	Penetrating Injury, Deep Cuts, Gashes	Broken Eardrum, Eye injuries	Fractures, Broken bones	Broken teeth	Other specified Injury
<b>Total</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>Yes</b>	2 10.5%	7 11.5%	- -	1 50.0%	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
<b>No</b>	17 89.5%	54 88.5%	13 100.0%	1 50.0%	6 100.0%	3 100.0%	6 100.0%	3 100.0%	5 100.0%

16% (11), of 67 respondents who suffered injuries, reported to have lost consciousness for less than one hour, the incident not happening in the twelve months preceding the interview. 43% (29) were hurt badly enough that they needed health care, for 59% (17) of 29 respondents this occurring once or twice, 31% (9) indicating 3-4 times, and 10% (3) being hurt badly enough more than 5 times.

**Table E29 – Q804 – Loss of consciousness as a result of husband/ partner violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>67</b>
<b>Yes</b>	11 16.4%
<b>No</b>	56 83.6%
<b>Refused</b>	- -

**Table E30 – Q805 – Ever needed health care for injuries – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>67</b>
<b>Yes</b>	29 43.3%
<b>No</b>	38 56.7%
<b>Refused</b>	- -

**Table E31 – Q805a – Number of times ever needed health care for injuries – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	29
1 - 2	17 58.6%
3 - 4	9 31.0%
5 +	3 10.3%
Don't know	- -

In actual fact, **90% (26)**, of 29 Respondents who were hurt badly enough to need health care **have received attention for their injury**, this **health care being received ‘sometimes’ by 89% (23) of these Respondents**, and **‘always’ by the three other injured females**. 15% (4) of 26 Respondents who received health care indicated that they had to spend one to two nights in hospital because of their injury. 54% (14) of the 26 Respondents confided with a health professional what the real cause of their injury was.

**Table E32 – Q806 – Ever received health care for the injuries suffered – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	29
Yes	26 89.7%
No	3 10.3%
Refused	- -

**Table E33 – Q806a – Frequency of receiving health care for the injuries suffered – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	26
Sometimes	23 88.5%
Always	3 11.5%

**Table E34 – Q807 – Respondents having to spend nights in hospital of injuries suffered – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	26
Yes	4 15.4%
No	22 84.6%
Refused	- -

**Table E35 – Q807a – Number of nights Respondent had to stay in hospital because of injuries suffered – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	4
1 - 2	4 100.0%
3 - 4	- -
5 +	- -
Don't know	- -

Section E which comprises data about the participants' physical and mental health status, and injuries sustained by victims of physical abuse, is followed up by the presentation of statistical data concerning the participants' sexual and reproductive health, and relative issues thereof.

## **F. ASSOCIATION BETWEEN VIOLENCE BY INTIMATE PARTNERS AND WOMEN'S SEXUAL AND REPRODUCTIVE HEALTH**

The Research Survey Questionnaire made provisions for the collection of information relative to the Respondent's sexual and reproductive health to assess how this can be affected by the experience of intimate partner violence. Questions were put to Ever-partnered Respondents regarding:

- [a]. Their reproductive health - [Q301-310]
- [b]. The use of antenatal and postnatal health services – [Q407-414]
- [c]. Difficulties of 5-12 year old children – [Q416-424]
- [d]. The use of contraceptives and the prevention of sexually transmitted infections – [Q311-320]
- [e]. Violence during pregnancy – [Q709-715].

### **Salient Research Findings**

#### **F.1 Reproductive Health - [Q301-310]**

Ever-partnered Respondents who participated in Research Survey, totalling 1,154, were asked about all the births they have had during their life. It results that **80% (928), 131 of whom being females who have experienced physical or sexual violence, have given birth**, with 68% (632) giving birth 1-2 times, 29% (269) 3-4 times, and 2% (21) giving birth 5+ times. 8% (18), of the remaining 226 females who have never given birth, indicated that they have been pregnant some time during their life. It results that **the total of ever-partnered Respondents who have ever been pregnant stands at 946 females, 135 of whom being females who have experienced physical or sexual violence.**

70% (660) of the 946 ever pregnant females have 1-2 children, 27% (253) have 3-4 children, 2% (15) have 5 and more children, whilst 2% (18) have no children. 99% (916) of Respondents having children stated that all of their children have the same biological father, 1% (11) has more than one father, and one respondent refused to give an answer on the subject matter. With regards to the financial support given by the father to the children, it emerges that the same percentage of Respondents, 5%, indicated that 'all' and 'none' respectively, of their children received this support. 1.5% stated that this was the case for some of their children whilst, on the other hand, 89% considered this question as 'not applicable' to the current state and structure of their family.

**Table F1 – Q301 – Ever given birth - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>
<b>Yes</b>	928 80.4%
<b>No</b>	226 19.6%
<b>Refused</b>	- -

**Table F2 – Q301a – Ever given birth – Ever/ Never experienced Physical or Sexual Violence - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Partner Physical or Sexual violence, or both	Physical & Sexual Violence - Never Experienced
<b>Total</b>	<b>922</b>	<b>131</b>	<b>791</b>
<b>1 - 2</b>	632 68.5%	89 67.9%	543 68.6%
<b>3 - 4</b>	269 29.2%	38 29.0%	231 29.2%
<b>5 +</b>	21 2.3%	4 3.1%	17 2.1%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -

Total should read 928 respondents ever given birth. Discrepancy is accounted for by those respondents who refused to answer questions as to whether they suffered one or more acts of physical or sexual violence, with the consequence that these respondents could not fall either under 'ever' or 'never'.

21.5% (203) of 946 ever pregnant females have had a pregnancy that miscarried or ended in a stillbirth. 19% (39) of these females have been or are currently being physically or sexually violated, 87% (34) of whom having miscarried once or twice and 8% (3) miscarried 3-4 times or had a stillbirth respectively. Females who have never experienced violence but have had a pregnancy that miscarried or ended in still birth total 163, 93% (152) of whom having miscarried once or twice, 3% (5) miscarried 3-4 times, and 12% (20) had a stillbirth.

Only 2% (21) of 1,154 Respondents communicated that they were pregnant at the time that the Survey Questionnaire was being conducted, whilst five respondents suspected that this might also be their state.

**Table F3 – Q309 – Ever miscarried or had a stillbirth – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	946
Yes	203 21.5%
No	741 78.3%
Refused	2 0.2%

**Table F4 – Q309 – Ever miscarried or had a stillbirth – Ever/ Never experienced Physical or Sexual Violence - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Partner Physical or Sexual violence, or both	Physical & Sexual Violence - Never Experienced
Total	940	135	805
Yes	202 21.5%	39 28.9%	163 20.2%
No	736 78.3%	96 71.1%	640 79.5%
Refused	2 0.2%	- -	2 0.2%

Total should read 946 ever pregnant respondents. Discrepancy is accounted for by those respondents who refused to answer questions as to whether they suffered one or more acts of physical or sexual violence, with the consequence that these respondents could not fall either under 'ever' or 'never'.

**Table F5 – Q309 – Number of miscarriages/ still births – Ever experienced Physical or Sexual Violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Number of miscarriages	Number of stillbirths
Total	39	39
1 - 2	34 87.2%	3 7.7%
3 - 4	3 7.7%	-
5 +	-	-
None	2 5.1%	36 92.3%
Refused	-	-

**Table F6 – Q309 – Number of miscarriages/ still births – Never experienced Physical or Sexual Violence - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Number of miscarriages	Number of stillbirths
Total	163	163
1 - 2	152 93.3%	20 12.3%
3 - 4	5 3.1%	-
5 +	-	-
None	6 3.7%	143 87.7%
Refused	-	-



**F.2 The use of antenatal and postnatal health services – [Q407-414]**

77% (714) of 928 Respondents who have ever given birth communicated that they did not mind getting pregnant with their last child, 7% (66) indicated that they would have preferred had this happened at a later stage, 15% (143) would have preferred not to have children, and five Respondents refused to answer the question. On the other hand, 78% (730) of Respondents stated that their husband/ partner did not mind that she became pregnant with the child, 5.5% (51) of husbands/ partners would have preferred had this happened later, 14% (132) would have preferred them not to have children, and 2% (15) did not know what their husband/ partner wanted.

**99% (915) of 928 Respondents ever giving birth had an antenatal check up when they were pregnant with their last child**, this being carried out by an obstetrician/ gynaecologist for 69% (631) of these Respondents. 40% (364) were checked by the doctor, 3% (25) by a nurse/midwife, and 2% (15) mentioned 'professors' in the medical field. **Thirteen Respondents indicated that during their last pregnancy they did not see anyone for an antenatal check, three Respondents of whom being females ever experiencing physical or sexual violence.**

93% (867) of husbands/ partners encouraged Respondents to receive antenatal care for their pregnancy, 6% (57) showed no interest, and three husbands/ partners stopped their wife/ partner from receiving such care. One Respondent was not in a position to give this indication. 79% (737) of husbands/ partners had no preference as to the sex of the child, 12% (114) preferred a son, and 8% (77) a daughter.

**Table F7 – Q409 – Antenatal check during last pregnancy – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>928</b>
<b>Yes</b>	915 98.6%
<b>No</b>	13 1.4%
<b>Refused</b>	- -

2% (15) of 928 Respondents who have ever given birth consumed alcoholic drinks during this pregnancy, and 7% (69) smoked cigarettes.

**Table F8 – Q412/413 – Alcoholic Consumption and Smoking during last pregnancy – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Q412. During this pregnancy, did you consume any alcohol...	Q413. During this pregnancy, did you smoke any cigarette...
Total	928	928
Yes	15 1.6%	69 7.4%
No	910 98.1%	858 92.5%
Don't know/Don't remember	3 0.3%	1 0.1%

92% (857) of 928 Respondents who have ever given birth were given a postnatal check-up during the six weeks after the delivery of their last pregnancy. 6% (59) Respondents indicated otherwise, fourteen Respondents of whom being females ever experiencing physical or sexual violence.

**Table F9 – Q414 – Postnatal check after last pregnancy – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	928
Yes	857 92.3%
No	59 6.4%
Don't know/Don't remember	12 1.3%

**F.3 Difficulties of 5-12 year old children – [Q416-424]**

Research findings reveal that:

- ✓ The three most indicated baby weights at birth were 2.5+ to 3 Kg, 3+ to 3.5 Kg, and 3.5+ to 4 Kg. **39% (361), of 928 Respondents who have ever given birth, have children ages 5-12 years:** 94.5% (341) having 1-2 children and 5.5% (20) having 3-4 children aged between 5-12.
- ✓ **14% (52), of 361 Respondents with children ages 5-12 years, have children who have frequent nightmares. Twelve of these children have a mother ever experiencing physical or sexual violence.**
- ✓ **5% (18) reported that their children sucked their thumb or fingers; four children of whom coming from a family where the mother is/ has been physically or sexually violated.**
- ✓ **9% (31) indicated that the children often wet their bed. Eight of these children have a mother ever experiencing physical or sexual violence.**
- ✓ **23% (83) have children who are very timid or withdrawn, eleven children of whom having a physically or sexually violated mother.**
- ✓ **10% (37) indicated that their children were aggressive with Respondents or other children, sixteen children of whom coming from a family where the mother is/ has been physically or sexually abused.**
- ✓ **Of the 361 Respondents it results that a boy and a girl were reported to have ever run away from home.**
- ✓ **4% (13) of Respondents have children who had to repeat (failed) a year at school, with four of these children having a physically or sexually violated mother.**
- ✓ **1% (3) has children who stopped for a while or dropped out of school, two children of whom coming from a family where the mother is/ has been physically or sexually abused.**

**Table F10 – Q420 – Difficulties of children of 5-12 years – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Have frequent nightmares?	Suck their thumb or fingers?	Often wet their bed?	Are any of these children very timid or withdrawn?	Are any of them aggressive with you or other children?
Total	361	361	361	361	361
Yes	52 14.4%	18 5.0%	31 8.6%	83 23.0%	37 10.2%
Nb	309 85.6%	343 95.0%	330 91.4%	278 77.0%	324 89.8%

#### ***F.4 The use of contraceptives and the prevention of sexually transmitted infections – [Q311-320]***

Ever-partnered Respondents who participated in Research Survey, totalling 1,154, were asked if they have ever used anything, or tried in any way to delay or avoid getting pregnant. 35% (402) gave an affirmative response, 63% (728) answered no, 1% (8) indicated that they have never had intercourse, whilst 1% (16) refused to answer to this question.

56.5% (227), of 402 affirmative responses, are of females who are currently using contraceptives to avoid getting pregnant. When asked to indicate the main methods of contraception that they are currently using, 38% (87) of 227 females communicated that they are on the pill and using condoms respectively, 8% (18) use the withdrawal method, 6% (14) make use of the calendar/mucus method, and 5% (13) the IUD.

**Table F11 – Q313 – Current Use of Contraceptives – Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>227</b>
<b>Pill/Tablets</b>	87 38.3%
<b>Injectables</b>	1 0.4%
<b>Im plants (Norplant)</b>	3 1.3%
<b>IUD</b>	12 5.3%
<b>Diaphragm / Foam / Jelly</b>	4 1.8%
<b>Calendar/ Mucus method</b>	14 6.2%
<b>Fem ale sterilisation</b>	5 2.2%
<b>Condom s</b>	87 38.3%
<b>Male sterilisation</b>	4 1.8%
<b>Withdraw al</b>	18 7.9%
<b>Refused</b>	1 0.4%
<b>Other</b>	14 6.2%

84% (114) of 136 Respondents using contraceptive methods other than condoms, male sterilization, and withdrawal indicated that their current husband/ partner knew that they were using a method of family planning.

Ever-partnered Respondents who participated in Research Survey totalling 1,154, less the eight females who indicated that they had never had intercourse to question related to the use of contraception, were asked if their current husband/ partner has ever refused to use a method or tried to stop them from using a method to avoid getting pregnant. It transpires that 5% (60) affirmed that they have experienced such a situation.

**Table F12 – Q315 – Husband/ Partner’s Refusal of Contraceptive Use – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>1146</b>
<b>Yes</b>	60 5.2%
<b>No</b>	1069 93.3%
<b>Refused</b>	17 1.5%

85% (51) of these Respondents indicated that their husband/ partner had told them that he did not approve of using contraceptive methods which avoided her from getting pregnant. 10% (6) of Respondents communicated that their husband/ partner’s disapproval was expressed through shouting and anger, and 3% (2) of Respondents reported that they were beaten/ physically assaulted. 2% (1) of Respondents indicated that her husband/ partner threatened to beat her, with the same percentage indicating that the husband/ partner took or destroyed the contraceptive method.

**Table F13 – Q316 – Husband/ Partner’s Disapproval of Contraceptive Use – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>60</b>
<b>Told me that he did not approve</b>	51 85.0%
<b>Shouted/Got angry</b>	6 10.0%
<b>Threatened to beat me</b>	1 1.7%
<b>Threatened to leave/ throw me out of home</b>	- -
<b>Beat me/ Physically assaulted</b>	2 3.3%
<b>Took or destroyed method</b>	1 1.7%
<b>Other</b>	4 6.7%

20% (226) of Respondents who have ever had sexual intercourse have used a condom with their current/ most recent partner to prevent disease, 36% (81) of these Respondents being females who have ever experienced domestic violence.

**Table F14 – Q317 – Reported condom use – Ever/ Never experienced Domestic violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Ever Experienced Domestic Violence	Never Experienced Domestic Violence
<b>Total</b>	<b>1140</b>	<b>305</b>	<b>835</b>
<b>Yes</b>	<b>226 19.8%</b>	<b>81 26.6%</b>	<b>145 17.4%</b>
<b>No</b>	<b>902 79.1%</b>	<b>223 73.1%</b>	<b>679 81.3%</b>
<b>Refused</b>	<b>12 1.1%</b>	<b>1 0.3%</b>	<b>11 1.3%</b>

Total should read 1,146 Respondents who have ever had sexual intercourse. Discrepancy is accounted for by those respondents who refused to answer questions as to whether they suffered one or more acts of physical or sexual violence, with the consequence that these respondents could not fall either under 'ever' or 'never'.

The 914 Respondents who have refrained from using a condom with their current/ most recent partner to prevent disease were questioned if they had ever asked their current/ most recent partner to use a condom, 13% (119) of whom giving an affirmative response with 35% (42) of these Respondents being females who have ever experienced domestic violence.

**Table F15 – Q318 – Reported ever asking partner to use condom – Ever/ Never experienced Domestic violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Ever Experienced Domestic Violence	Never Experienced Domestic Violence
<b>Total</b>	<b>914</b>	<b>224</b>	<b>690</b>
<b>Yes</b>	<b>119 13.0%</b>	<b>42 18.8%</b>	<b>77 11.2%</b>
<b>No</b>	<b>781 85.4%</b>	<b>181 80.8%</b>	<b>600 87.0%</b>
<b>Refused</b>	<b>14 1.5%</b>	<b>1 0.4%</b>	<b>13 1.9%</b>

In turn the 119 Respondents who indicated that they have asked their current/ most recent partner to use a condom were asked if the latter has ever refused to use a condom to prevent disease. The outcome was that 19% (23) of these Respondents reported such a refusal by their current/ most recent partner, with 52% (12) of these Respondents being females who have ever experienced domestic violence.

83% (19) of 23 Respondents indicated that their husband/ partner had told them that he did not approve of using a condom. 13% (3) communicated that their husband/ partner's disapproval was expressed through shouting and anger, and 9% (2) of Respondents reported that their husband/ partner said that using the condom was not necessary. One Respondent indicated that she has been beaten/ physically assaulted and another indicated that her husband/ partner accused her of being unfaithful/ not a good woman.

**Table F16 – Q319 – Husband/ Partner refusing to use condom – Ever/ Never experienced Domestic violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Ever Experienced Domestic Violence	Never Experienced Domestic Violence
<b>Total</b>	<b>119</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>77</b>
<b>Yes</b>	<b>23 19.3%</b>	12 28.6%	11 14.3%
<b>No</b>	<b>95 79.8%</b>	30 71.4%	65 84.4%
<b>Refused</b>	<b>1 0.8%</b>	- -	1 1.3%

**F.5 Violence during pregnancy – [Q709-715]**

The 946 ever-pregnant Respondents were asked to indicate if they have been pregnant once or more than once. 24% (224) expressed that for them this has happened once, whilst 76% (722) communicated that they have been pregnant more than once during their life.

**Research findings reveal that 3% (25) of the 946 females have been beaten or physically assaulted by their partner while they were pregnant:**

- ✓ **Five of these females have been pregnant once, with two of them being punched or kicked in the abdomen while they were pregnant;**
- ✓ **The other twenty females have been pregnant more than once, twelve of whom being beaten or physically assaulted by their partner in one pregnancy and eight experiencing this abuse in more than one pregnancy. Of the twenty females who have been pregnant more than once, eight have been punched or kicked in the abdomen while they were pregnant.**

The prevalence of violence during at least one pregnancy as shown by data in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) ranges from 1% in Japan City to 28% in Peru province, with percentages falling between 4% and 12% in most sites. In Serbia and Montenegro City, 3% of ever-pregnant women have been beaten at least during a pregnancy.

**Table F17 – Q709a – Ever beaten during a pregnancy – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	946
Yes	25 2.6%
No	921 97.4%
Refused	- -

**Table F18 – Q711 – Punched or kicked in abdomen while pregnant – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Yes	No
	25 100.0%	10 40.0%	15 60.0%



It emerges that for 92% (23) of 25 Respondents who have been beaten or physically assaulted during their most recent pregnancy, such abuse was inflicted upon them by the father of the child. 84% (21) of the 25 Respondents communicated that they were living with this person when the abuse occurred; 80% (20) indicated that the same person had beaten them before they were pregnant. One female was not in a position to respond throughout. With regards to the findings of the ten study countries presented in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) the same pattern results in all sites, with the violence being committed during the pregnancy by the father of the child, and the woman living with this person at the time. In most cases, the same person had beaten the woman before she was pregnant.

**Table F19 – Q712/3/4 – Women ever beaten during a pregnancy – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Beaten in most recent pregnancy by father of child	Living with person who beat them while pregnant	Beaten by same person as before the pregnancy
<b>Total</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>25</b>
<b>Yes</b>	23 92.0%	21 84.0%	20 80.0%
<b>No</b>	1 4.0%	3 12.0%	4 16.0%
<b>Don't know</b>	1 4.0%	1 4.0%	1 4.0%

The twenty-one Respondents who had been beaten before they were pregnant were asked to compare the incidence of violence before and during their pregnancy: 33% (7) of these Respondents expressed that the violence 'got less' and 'stayed about the same' respectively, 19% (4) communicated that the situation 'got worse', whilst 14% (3) Respondents did not give any indication.

**Table F20 – Q715 – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>21</b>
<b>Got less</b>	7 33.3%
<b>Stayed about the same</b>	7 33.3%
<b>Got worse</b>	4 19.0%
<b>Don't know</b>	3 14.3%

## G. WOMEN'S COPING STRATEGIES

The Research Survey Questionnaire made provisions for the compilation of information on how women respond to physical violence perpetrated by a partner, with the objective of exploring:

- [a]. Who women tell about violence and who helps - [Q906-909]
- [b]. Agencies or authorities to which women turn – [Q910-913]
- [c]. Situations that tend to lead to violence and if women fight back – [Q901-904]
- [d]. If women ever leave – [Q914-919].

### Salient Research Findings

#### G.1 Who women tell about violence and who helps - [Q906-909]

Research findings demonstrate that, **during their life, 12% (140) of 1,154 ever-partnered women have experienced one or more of the abusive behaviours related to physical violence** measured in the survey. **97%** (136 respondents) of the 140 reported **having experienced one or more moderate violent acts**, and **51%** (71 respondents) **have suffered one or more severe acts**.

The opinion of physically abused females was sought with regards to the impact they felt that their husband/ partner's violence left on their physical or mental health. To this question, 38% (53) of the 140 Respondents expressed that the inflicted violence left 'no effect'. Contrarily, **33% (46) believed that the physical abuse affected their physical or mental health 'a lot', whilst 29% (41) communicated that there was 'a little' effect.**

Respondents were asked to indicate by multiple responses the person they have told about the physical violence with the result that 67% (91) of 136 respondents who experienced one or more moderate violent acts, and 83% (59) of 71 respondents who suffered one or more severe acts, did tell someone about the physical violence perpetrated against them. **Overall a total of 93 females told someone about the abuse, 98% (91) having suffered moderate physical violence and 63% (59) having suffered severe physical violence.**

**Table G1 – Q908 – Women who told someone about Physical Violence – By Severity of Violence**

Absolute Analysis % Respondents	Total	Moderate Physical Violence	Severe Physical Violence
Told someone	93	91 97.8%	59 63.4%

It transpires that **38% (53) told a member of the family, 35% (49) turned to the Authorities or an Agency which offers assistance to females in such circumstances, 34% (47) told friends or neighbours, and 7% spoke about their situation to a psychologist, their grandmother or grandchildren. 34% (47) of 140 physically abused Respondents did not tell anyone about the physical violence they were experiencing**, which attitude was the same as that of many women, hailing from the ten study countries which participated in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) and, who had never talked to anyone about the violence.

**Table G2 – Q908 – Who women told about physical violence – No one, someone, or a Service/authority – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>No one</b>	47 33.6%
<b>Family</b>	53 37.9%
<b>Friends, Neighbours</b>	47 33.6%
<b>Services, Authorities</b>	49 35.0%
<b>Other</b>	10 7.1%

More specifically with regards to **members of the family**, 24% (34) of 140 Respondents told parents, 18% (25) a brother or sister, 6% (9) the husband/ partner's family, 3% (4) an uncle or aunt and their children respectively.

As to **Authorities or Agencies contacted**, 14% (20) reported their case to the Police, 13% (18) informed a counsellor, 10% (14) contacted Aġenzija Appoġġ, 5.7% (8) utilised the Aġenzija Appoġġ Night Service, the 24-hr Support Line 179, and 5% (7) sought the protection of a Shelter, namely the YMCA, Dar Merhba Bik, Dar Teresa Spinelli or Ghabex. 8% (11) told a priest, pastor or religious leader, and 6% (9) the doctor/ health worker. No Respondent indicated that she told an NGO, a Local Council Member or a Local MP about her case of physical violence.

The number of Respondents who indicated that they told **friends** totalled 31% (44) of 140 physically abused Respondents, and 4% (5) turned to their **neighbours**.

In turn, **59% (83) of 140 physically abused Respondents expressed that they have found help**. Respondents were requested to give multiple responses as to who helped them, with 40% (33) of 83 Respondents indicating that they have received help from their parents, 29% (24) from a brother or sister, 5% (4) from the husband/ partner's family and an uncle or aunt respectively, and 4% (3) communicated that help was received from Respondents' children.

13% (11) indicated that they have received help from a counsellor, 11% (9) from Aġenzija Appoġġ, 7% (6) from the Night Service offered by Aġenzija Appoġġ, the 24-hr Support Line 179, and a Shelter respectively. Under the 'Other' specification, three Respondents mentioned the psychologist. 7% (6) stated that help was given by the Police, 6% (5) from a priest, pastor or religious leader, and 5% (4) from the doctor/ health worker.

The number of Respondents who indicated that they have received help from friends totalled 39% (32) and one Respondent mentioned that she has been helped by her neighbours. On the other hand, two Respondents communicated that they have not found help from anybody.

**Table G3 – Q908 – Who women told about Physical Violence – Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>No one</b>	47 33.6%
<b>Friends</b>	44 31.4%
<b>Parents</b>	34 24.3%
<b>Brother or sister</b>	25 17.9%
<b>Uncle or aunt</b>	4 2.9%
<b>Husband/Partner's family</b>	9 6.4%
<b>Children</b>	4 2.9%
<b>Neighbours</b>	5 3.6%
<b>Police</b>	20 14.3%
<b>Doctor/Health worker</b>	9 6.4%
<b>Priest, Pastor or Religious Leader</b>	11 7.9%
<b>Counsellor</b>	18 12.9%
<b>Agenzija Appogg</b>	14 10.0%
<b>24-hr Support line 179 - Agenzija Appogg Night Service</b>	8 5.7%
<b>Shelters: YMCA, Dar Merhba Bik, Dar Teresa Spinelli, Ghabex</b>	7 5.0%
<b>NGOs</b>	- -
<b>Local Councillor</b>	- -
<b>Local M P</b>	- -
<b>Other</b>	10 7.1%

**Table G4 – Q909a – Persons who offered women help – Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>83</b>
<b>No one</b>	2 2.4%
<b>Friends</b>	32 38.6%
<b>Parents</b>	33 39.8%
<b>Brother or sister</b>	24 28.9%
<b>Uncle or aunt</b>	4 4.8%
<b>Husband/Partner's family</b>	4 4.8%
<b>Children</b>	3 3.6%
<b>Neighbours</b>	1 1.2%
<b>Police</b>	6 7.2%
<b>Doctor/Health worker</b>	4 4.8%
<b>Priest, Pastor or Religious Leader</b>	5 6.0%
<b>Counsellor</b>	11 13.3%
<b>Agenzija Appogg</b>	9 10.8%
<b>24-hr Support line 179 - Agenzija Appogg Night Service</b>	6 7.2%
<b>Shelters: YMCA, Dar Merhba Bik, Dar Teresa Spinelli, Ghabex</b>	6 7.2%
<b>NGOs</b>	- -
<b>Local Councillor</b>	- -
<b>Local M P</b>	- -
<b>Other</b>	3 3.6%

### G.2 Agencies or authorities to which women turn for help - [Q910-913]

When exploring the issue as to which agencies or authorities women turn for help, the 140 Respondents who have ever experienced physical violence were prompted and asked to give such an indication by means of multiple responses. **54% (75) of these Respondents stated that they never went anywhere for help**, 37% (28) of whom falling in the 18-29 yrs age bracket, 29% (22) in the 30-39 yrs age bracket, 20% (15) being 40-49 years of age, and 13% (10) being 50-59 years. 25% (19) of the 75 Respondents who never sought help hail from the Southern Harbour Region, 23% (17) from the Northern Harbour Region, 19% (14) from the Northern Region, 16% (12) from Gozo, and 9% (7) and 8% (6) from the South Eastern and Western Regions respectively. Comparatively, between 55% and 95%, of physically abused women interviewed for the purpose of the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005), reported that they had never gone to agencies or authorities for help.

Local women adopted the same behaviour as that of physically abused women of the ten study countries when seeking help, by going to agencies or authorities more frequently when they experienced severe violence. The national research findings show this corresponding behaviour: 47% (64) of 136 local respondents who experienced one or more moderate violent acts, and 69% (49) of 71 local respondents who suffered one or more severe acts. **An overall total of 65 women, 98% (64) having suffered moderate physical violence and 75% (49) having suffered severe physical violence sought help.**

**Table G5 – Q910 – Women who sought help – by severity of violence**

Absolute Analysis % Respondents	Total	Moderate Physical Violence	Severe Physical Violence
Sought help	65	64 98.5%	49 75.4%

**Table G6 – Q910 – Women who never sought help – by Age Bracket and Geo Region**

Total	Age Bracket				Geo Region					
	18 - 29 yrs	30 - 39 yrs	40 - 49 yrs	50 - 59 yrs	Southern Harbour	Northern Harbour	South Eastern	Western	Northern	Gozo
75	28 37.3%	22 29.3%	15 20.0%	10 13.3%	19 25.3%	17 22.7%	7 9.3%	6 8.0%	14 18.7%	12 16.0%

Through the multiple responses received, it emerges that **26% (36) reported their case to the Police**, 16% (22) sought the advice of a legal professional, and 9% (13) took their case to the Civil Courts. 14% (19) turned to a priest, pastor or religious leader for help, 12% (17) went to hospital or health centre, and 10% (14) sought help from the Social Services.

**12% (17) went to Aġenzija Appoġġ, 8% (11) utilised the Aġenzija Appoġġ Night Service, 24-hr Support Line 179, and 6% (8) sought the protection of a Shelter.** No Respondent indicated that she went to an NGO or a Local Council Member for help, but one female indicated that she sought help from a local MP. Although eight Respondents replied that they went 'Elsewhere' for help, they failed to mention the specific place.

**Table G7 – Q910 – Women who sought help – Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>Never went anywhere for help</b>	75 53.6%
<b>Police</b>	36 25.7%
<b>Hospital or health care</b>	17 12.1%
<b>Social services</b>	14 10.0%
<b>Legal professional</b>	22 15.7%
<b>Court</b>	13 9.3%
<b>Priest, Pastor or Religious Leader</b>	19 13.6%
<b>Agenzija Appogg</b>	17 12.1%
<b>24-hr Support Line 179 - Agenzija Appogg Night Service</b>	11 7.9%
<b>Shelters: YMCA, Dar Merhba Bik, Dar Teresa Spinelli, Ghabex</b>	8 5.7%
<b>NGOs</b>	- -
<b>Local Councillor</b>	- -
<b>Local MP</b>	1 0.7%
<b>Elsewhere</b>	8 5.7%

Multiple responses were given by Respondents with regards the reasons that made them go for help. Primarily, 60% (39) of the 65 women who sought help expressed that they could no longer endure the situation they were living in. 25% (16) were spurred to look for help because they saw that the children were suffering, and the same percentage of women was encouraged to take this action by friends or members of the family.

17% (11) took the decision of seeking help as they were badly injured or afraid that the husband/ partner would kill them. On the other hand, 12% (8) took action because they felt threatened whilst 3% (2) expressed that their husband/ partner had threatened or hit the children. 5% (3) were thrown out of their home and the same percentage of women sought help as they were afraid that they would kill their husband/ partner.

The lack of financial security hindering respondents from providing for themselves and their children was the prime reason that was mentioned under the 'Other' specification. Respondents sought social assistance and relief help. Living under threat that the husband would throw the woman out of the home, getting help behind the husband's back as the woman was not in a position to contact persons freely, seeking medical help, and going for help in a bid to save the marriage, were other reasons that were also cited in response to this question.

**Table G8 - Q911 – Reasons cited for seeking help – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	65
Encouraged by friends/family	16 24.6%
Could not endure more	39 60.0%
Badly injured/ afraid that he would kill her	11 16.9%
He threatened or try to kill her	8 12.3%
He threatened to hit children	2 3.1%
Saw that children were suffering	16 24.6%
Thrown out of the home	3 4.6%
Afraid she would kill him	3 4.6%
Other	18 27.7%



Various responses were given by the 75 Respondents in their indication of reasons for not seeking help. 28% (21) of the Respondents were not in a position to indicate a reason why they never sought help.

21% (16) communicated that they considered the experienced violence as normal/not serious. 17% (13) did not seek help out of fear of threats, the consequences and possibility of more violence that they would face pending such an action. 9% (7) were afraid that taking such a step would mean the end of their relationship, and 4% (3) were afraid that they would lose their children in so doing – these responses corresponding in ranking to the responses given by women in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005).

8% (6) felt embarrassed and afraid that they might not be believed, in turn might also be blamed for the state of affairs. A number of Respondents specified other reasons why they did not seek help, either because they did not feel the need as the experienced violence was a one-time occurrence, or they felt that they were capable of solving the matter themselves.

**Table G9 - Q912 – Reasons cited for not seeking help – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	75
Don't know/ No answer	21 28.0%
Fear of threats/ Consequences/ More violence	13 17.3%
Violence Normal/ Not serious	16 21.3%
Embarrassed/ Ashamed/ Afraid would not be believed or would be blamed	6 8.0%
Believed not help/ Know other women not helped	- -
Afraid would end relationship	7 9.3%
Afraid would lose children	3 4.0%
Bring bad name to family	- -
Other	15 20.0%

All 140 Respondents who have ever experienced physical violence were asked to state if they felt that there was anyone that they would like to receive more help from, with 77% (108) of these Respondents not being in a position to mention anybody. 6% (9), 4% (6), and 2% (3) indicated their family, their mother, and their husband/ partner's mother respectively. A number of Respondents specified other members of the family, namely their father or their in-laws, the latter being aware of the situation.

5% (7) expressed that more help from the Police would be welcomed and one Respondent specified the Law Courts where legal proceedings relative to her case have been going on for the last twelve years. 2% (3) mentioned Aġenzija Appoġġ and 1% (2) the Shelters. One Respondent felt that she would appreciate receiving more help from the priest, pastor or religious, and a further Respondent specified the need that Fra Diegu Home care for her child while she was at work.

### ***G.3 Situations that tend to lead to violence and if women fight back – [Q901-904]***

Respondents who have experienced physical violence were requested to identify particular situations that generally triggered off such abuse during their most recent relationship. **Although 23% (32) of 140 Respondents felt that there was no particular reason that tended to lead to violence, 36% (50) were of the opinion that the cause behind their husband/ partner's violent behaviour was his jealousy.** Disobedience, Respondent's refusal to have sex, and her being pregnant were mentioned by 22% (31), 13% (18), and 3% (4) respectively.

**For 28% (39), violence was the consequence of money problems, for 16% (22) this was a situation that they had to face when the husband/ partner encountered difficulties at his workplace,** and for 10% (14) when he was unemployed or there was no food at home 4% (5). **Situations that triggered off abusive behaviour were also associated with the husband/ partner's drinking problem 24% (33),** when the man was under the effect of drugs or returned from gambling, both circumstances being mentioned by 7% (10) of Respondents.

**Having problems with husband/ partner's or Respondent's family was also a situation that tended to lead to violence, this being mentioned by 16% (22) of Respondents.** Various other factors were specified by a number of Respondents who indicated that in their case violence was the result of the husband/ partner being suspicious, short-tempered or authoritative to the extent that only what he says goes. When faced with opposition from the woman, tempers flare and arguments are followed by physical violence. Respondents also associated the abuse with the husband/ partner's extra-marital relations.

**Of the 140 Respondents who have ever experienced physical violence, 38% (53) indicated that their children were either present or overheard them being beaten.** 40% (21) of the latter communicated that their children witnessed or overheard these incidents 'several times' and 'many times/most of the time' respectively. The presence of children or their overhearing the mother being beaten was a 'once or twice' incident for 21% (11) of Respondents.

**After a violent incident, 29% (41) of 140 Respondents were forced to have sex against their will,** the frequency of this happening being 'several times' for 46% (19), 'once or twice' for 37% (15), and 'many times/ most of the time' for 17% (7) of Respondents.

**Table G10 - Q901 – Situations that tend to lead to violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
<b>Total</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>No particular reason</b>	32 22.9%
<b>When man is drunk</b>	33 23.6%
<b>Money problems</b>	39 27.9%
<b>Difficulties at his work</b>	22 15.7%
<b>When he is unemployed</b>	14 10.0%
<b>No food at home</b>	5 3.6%
<b>Problems with his or her family</b>	22 15.7%
<b>She is pregnant</b>	4 2.9%
<b>He is jealous of her</b>	50 35.7%
<b>She refuses sex</b>	18 12.9%
<b>She is disobedient</b>	31 22.1%
<b>When man is under the effect of drugs</b>	10 7.1%
<b>When man returns from gambling</b>	10 7.1%
<b>Other</b>	41 29.3%

56% (78) of 140 Respondents contended that during the times that they were hit, they fought back physically to defend themselves, 99% (77) being women who have suffered moderate physical violence and 60% (47) having suffered severe physical violence. Research findings show that the number of women who used violence in retaliation, as presented in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005), range from 6% to 79%, with the percentage of women fighting back after experiencing severe physical violence being higher.

The frequency of this happening was ‘once or twice’ for 49% (38), ‘many times/ most of the time’ for 26% (20), and ‘several times’ for 24% (19) of local Respondents.

**Table G11 – Q904 – Ever fought back – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	140
Yes	78 55.7%
No	62 44.3%
Refused	- -

**Table G12 – Q904 – Ever fought back – by Severity of violence**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Total	Moderate Physical Violence	Severe Physical Violence
Total	140	136	71
Yes	78 55.7%	77 56.6%	47 66.2%
No	62 44.3%	59 43.4%	24 33.8%
Refused	- -	- -	- -

**Table G13 – Q904a – Frequency of ever fighting back – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	78
Never	- -
Once or twice	38 48.7%
Several times	19 24.4%
Many times/ Most of the time	20 25.6%
Don't know	1 1.3%

**G.4 If women ever leave - [Q914-919]**

Respondents who have experienced physical violence were asked if they have ever left home because of the violence, even if only overnight: **64% (89) never left home. Of the 36% (51) who communicated that they did leave their home, 33% (17) reported that they did so once, 23.5% (12) left home five times and over, 22% and 20% (11/10) twice and three times respectively, and one Respondent left home on four occasions.** It is to be noted that the total of 51 Respondents are women who have suffered moderate physical violence, and 40 have experienced severe physical violence.

**Table G14 – Q914 – Left because of intimate partner violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	140
Yes	51 36.4%
Never	89 63.6%

**Table G15 – Q914 – Left because of intimate partner violence –by Severity of Violence**

Absolute Analysis % Respondents	Total	Moderate Physical Violence	Severe Physical Violence
	51	51 100.0%	40 78.4%

**Table G16 – Q914a – Number of times left because of intimate partner violence – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	51
1 time	17 33.3%
2 times	11 21.6%
3 times	10 19.6%
4 times	1 2.0%
5 times and over	12 23.5%

Multiple responses were given by Respondents with regards the reasons why they left home the last time. The main reason cited by 65% (33) of 51 Respondents who left home, even if only overnight, was that these women could not endure the situation any longer. 16% (8) left home because they either felt threatened or their husband/ partner had tried to kill them, 14% (7) were badly injured or afraid of being killed, and 4% (2) communicated that they were thrown out of home.

14% (7) took this decision because they saw that the children were suffering and one Respondent left home as the husband/ partner threatened or hit the children. 16% (8) were encouraged to leave home by friends or members of their family, whilst 6% (3) contended that no particular incident spurred them to leave the last time. Other reasons which were mentioned included the husband/ partner's extra marital/ relationship affairs, his violent behaviour when in a drunken state, and one Respondent's intuition that all was not well in the relationship.

**Table G17 – Q915 – Reasons cited for leaving –Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>51</b>
<b>No particular incident</b>	3 5.9%
<b>Encouraged by friends/family</b>	8 15.7%
<b>Could not endure more</b>	33 64.7%
<b>Badly injured/ afraid that he would kill her</b>	7 13.7%
<b>He threatened or try to kill her</b>	8 15.7%
<b>He threatened to hit children</b>	1 2.0%
<b>Saw that children were suffering</b>	7 13.7%
<b>Thrown out of the home</b>	2 3.9%
<b>Afraid she would kill him</b>	- -
<b>Encouraged by Organisation</b>	- -
<b>Other</b>	8 15.7%

The last time that they left home, 51% (26) of women went to their relatives and 12% (6) stayed at their friends'/ neighbours'. 14% (7) went to one of the Shelters, namely YMCA, Dar Merhba Bik, Dar Teresa Spinelli, or Ghabex, and 4% (2) went to Aġenzija Appoġġ. 6% (3) went to a hotel or lodgings, and one Respondent had to stay in the street. Other mentions included finding refuge in the car, going to Malta or leaving the country altogether.

**43% (22) of the 51 Respondents who have ever left home because of the violence stayed away less than one month the last time, and 14% (7) one month or more. 43% (22) left home never to return.**

**Table G18 – Q916 – Places where women stayed the last time –Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>51</b>
<b>Her relatives</b>	26 51.0%
<b>His relatives</b>	- -
<b>Her friends/Neighbours</b>	6 11.8%
<b>Hotel/Lodgings</b>	3 5.9%
<b>Street</b>	1 2.0%
<b>Church</b>	- -
<b>Aġenzija Appoġġ</b>	2 3.9%
<b>Shelters: YMCA, Dar Merhba Bik, Dar Tesea Spinelli, Ghabex</b>	7 13.7%
<b>NGOs</b>	- -
<b>Local Councillor</b>	- -
<b>Local MP</b>	- -
<b>Other</b>	6 11.8%



The 29 Respondents who left home to return in less than one month or some time after one month were asked to indicate the reasons which made them return home. 21% (6) mentioned that they did not want to leave the children and still loved their husband/ partner respectively. 17% (5) mentioned three reasons which encouraged them to return home, these being, going back for the sake of the family/children, Respondents forgave their husband/ partner, and furthermore they thought that he would change.

10% (3) stated that their husband/ partner asked them to return. 7% (2) felt that they had to return out of respect of the sanctity of marriage, their family thought it best that they returned, and Respondents could not remain at the place where they were staying away from home, respectively. The same latter percentage of Respondents returned because they could not support the children on their own. Other mentions as to the reasons for returning included Respondents' fear of losing their right over the house, the fact that some had left home without a cent in their pocket, and the trust that the husband/ partner's state of drunkenness would have subsided by the time of their return.

**Table G19 – Q918 – Reasons for returning after leaving –Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	29
Didn't want to leave children	6 20.7%
Sanctity of Marriage	2 6.9%
For sake of family/children	5 17.2%
Couldn't support children	2 6.9%
Loved him	6 20.7%
He asked her to go back	3 10.3%
Family said to return	2 6.9%
Forgave him	5 17.2%
Thought he would change	5 17.2%
Threatened her/children	- -
Could not stay there (where she went)	2 6.9%
Other	10 34.5%

The 89 Respondents who never left home because of the violence, not even for one night were asked to indicate the reasons which made them stay. 17% (15) mentioned that they did not want to leave the children, and they still loved their husband/ partner respectively. 17% (15) forgave their husband/ partner, and furthermore 15% (13) stayed because they thought that he would change.

4.5% (4) felt that they had to stay out of respect of the sanctity of marriage, and they did not want to bring shame on their family respectively. 2% (2) could not support the children on their own, and had nowhere to go respectively. One Respondent reported never leaving home as herself/children were threatened by husband/ partner.

The prime reason why Respondents stayed, given under the 'Other' specification, was because they did not consider the violent act as being serious. On the other hand, a number of women who never left home specified that such a decision was taken out of fear of persecution, and due to insecurity, as financially they depended entirely on their husband/ partner.

**Table G20 – Q919 – Reasons cited for staying –Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	89
Didn't want to leave children	15 16.9%
Sanctity of Marriage	4 4.5%
Didn't want to bring shame on family	4 4.5%
Couldn't support children	2 2.2%
Loved him	15 16.9%
Didn't want to be single	- -
Family said to stay	- -
Forgave him	15 16.9%
Thought he would change	13 14.6%
Threatened her/children	1 1.1%
Nowhere to go	2 2.2%
Other	47 52.8%

## H. IMPACT ON EMPLOYMENT PROSPECTS

Besides assessing the coping strategies of women who suffer abusive acts by intimate partners, it was also the objective of the Research Survey to gauge the influence that physical violence has on the employment or employment prospects of these women. More specifically, physically abused Respondents were asked to indicate:

- [a]. if they have ever been forced to go out to work against their will - [Q906a]
- [b]. in what way the violence has disrupted their employment - [QQ907/Q1105-Q1105c]
- [c]. if they have ever lost their job - [Q907a-907d]
- [d]. if they have encountered difficulties in looking for a new job, the motivation that made them seek employment, and what might have made them stop looking for a job - [Q907e-907g]
- [e]. if they have ever considered the prospect of furthering studies to acquire new skills - [Q907h-907j].

In this Section, the financial autonomy of Respondents currently experiencing intimate partner violence is also assessed.

### Salient Research Findings

#### H.1 Forced to go out to work against her will - [Q906a]

The 140 Respondents who communicated that they have ever experienced one or more acts of physical violence were asked to indicate if their husband/ partner had ever forced them to go out to work against their will, with 14% (19) of Respondents giving a positive indication in answer to the question.

**Table H1 – Q906a – Respondent forced by husband/partner to go out to work against her will – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	140
Yes	19 13.6%
No	121 86.4%
Refused	- -

## H.2 Disruption of employment as a result of violence - [Q907/Q1105-Q1105c]

To a multiple response question, the 140 physically abused Respondents were asked to convey the way or ways, if any, how the violence has disrupted their income-generating activities: 51% (71) indicated that their work has not been disrupted in any way; 33% (46) expressed that that they were not employed, this being their decision and not an imposition by their husband/ partner; 7% (10) mentioned that no pressure vis-à-vis their employment has been exerted.

It results that **4% (5) of Respondents indicated that they have been stopped from becoming employed by their husband/ partner. The same number of women reported that their inability to concentrate has unsettled their income-generating activities, while 2% (3) stated that losing confidence in their own ability has upset their employment.** Another specified reason was the disruption of employment due to husband/ partner becoming jealous and suspicious of wife/ partner. It was also reported that the working relationship with colleagues had suffered as a result of the violence.

**Table H2 – Q907 – Disruption of Respondent’s employment – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	
Total	140
Not employed [your choice; your decision; not related to partner's decision]	46 32.9%
Work not disrupted in any way	71 50.7%
Husband/Partner did not exert pressure vis-a-vis employment	10 7.1%
Husband/Partner stopped you from becoming employed	5 3.6%
Unable to concentrate	5 3.6%
Unable to work/sick leave	- -
Lost confidence in own ability	3 2.1%
Other	4 2.9%

**It transpires that violence disrupted the employment, or other income-generating activities, of 14 Respondents.** The question, of whether they have ever given up/ refused a job because their husband/ partner did not want them to work, was placed to those respondents who had not given this indication in the preceding question, with the result that one Respondent communicated that this was the cause in her case.

Eight Respondents reported that they had been afraid that their husband/ partner would seek them out at work, two forgone employment because their husband/ partner created a scene at the place of work, and one Respondent reported that her husband/ partner had forced or intimidated her employer to ask her to stop working.

**Table H3 – Q1105-Q1105c – Disruption of Respondent’s employment - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Given up/Refused job because of husband/ partner	Afraid husband/ partner would seek her out at work	Forgone employment because husband created a scene at work	Husband/partner forced/intimidated Respondent’s employer
<b>Total</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>Yes</b>	1 11.1%	8 57.1%	2 14.3%	1 7.1%
<b>No</b>	8 88.9%	6 42.9%	12 85.7%	13 92.9%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -

**H.3 Losing the job - [Q907a-907d]**

**Of the 14 Respondents whose employment was disrupted due to violence, two reported having lost their job because of their husband/ partner’s intimidation of their employer, one Respondent lost her job because of her low productivity at the place of work, and three Respondents lost their job because of their excessive absence from work.** In the latter situation, two of the three Respondents indicated that their absence from work was related to the abusive behaviour or intimidation/ threat of abuse by husband/ partner.

**Table H4 – Q907a-Q907c – Reasons why Respondent lost job - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Lost job because husband/partner intimidated employer	Lost job because of low productivity	Lost job because of excessive absence
<b>Total</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>Yes</b>	2 14.3%	1 7.1%	3 21.4%
<b>No</b>	12 85.7%	13 92.9%	11 78.6%
<b>Don't know</b>	- -	- -	- -

#### **H.4 Seeking new employment - [Q907e-907g]**

Four Respondents indicated that they encountered difficulty in finding another job. Through multiple responses it results that **the need to have a source of income, and working to gain independence from husband/ partner, were the two main reasons that motivated Respondents to seek new employment**, each reason being mentioned by four Respondents. Seeking employment was a must and not a matter of choice for two of the Respondents.

Four Respondents indicated that they stopped looking for a job because their husband/ partner did not allow them to work again. Losing confidence in one's own ability, being taken over by a sense of insecurity, and academic qualifications which were not up to present standard requirements were the other causes which made Respondents stop looking for a job.

**Table H5 – Q907f – Reasons for seeking new employment - Aggregate**

<b>Absolute Break % Respondents</b>	
<b>Total</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>Seeking employment was a must and not a matter of choice</b>	2 14.3%
<b>The need to have a source of income</b>	4 28.6%
<b>Working to gain independence from husband/partner</b>	4 28.6%
<b>Forced to work by husband/partner</b>	- -
<b>Other</b>	5 35.7%

#### **H.5 Acquiring new skills - [Q907h-907j]**

The two Respondents who indicated that they had to stop looking for a job because of insufficient qualifications expressed that they have never considered furthering their studies to acquire new skills, with one Respondent communicating that she had never thought about it, and the other stating that this was due to family commitment/ household chores.

**H.6 Possessions - [Q1101]**

The financial autonomy of 158 Respondents who are currently experiencing intimate partner violence was assessed. Research findings show that **the highest incidence of sole ownership by respondents results in the possession of jewellery, gold or other valuables, 52.5%, this followed by the possession of large household items (TV, car), 37%, and 15% declaring that they were the sole proprietors of their house.**

83% (131) declared that they did not own land, 12% (19) owned land with others and 5% (8) were the sole proprietors of land. With regards to the possession of one's own house, the percentage of respondents who did not own their house reads 35% (55), with 50% (79) declaring that they owned their house with others and 15% (24) being the sole owners of their house.

82% and over of respondents stated that they did not own a company/ business or company shares, 12%+ were owners with others, whilst 2.5% and 3% declared that they were the sole owners of a company/ business and company shares respectively.

17% (27) declared that they did not own large household items, 46% (72) indicated that they owned same with others, and 37% (59) owned same themselves. 35% (55) did not own jewellery, gold or other valuables, 13% (20) were owners with others, and 52.5% (83) declared that they were the sole owners of these assets.

**Table H6 - Q1101 – Currently experiencing Domestic Violence Respondents - Possessions – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Land	Your house	A company or business	Company shares	Large household items (TV, car)	Jewellery, gold or other valuables	Other property
<b>Total</b>	<b>158</b>	<b>158</b>	<b>158</b>	<b>158</b>	<b>158</b>	<b>158</b>	<b>158</b>
<b>Yes - Own by Self</b>	8 5.1%	24 15.2%	4 2.5%	5 3.2%	59 37.3%	83 52.5%	4 2.5%
<b>Yes - Own with Others</b>	19 12.0%	79 50.0%	25 15.8%	19 12.0%	72 45.6%	20 12.7%	11 7.0%
<b>No - Don't Own</b>	131 82.9%	55 34.8%	129 81.6%	134 84.8%	27 17.1%	55 34.8%	143 90.5%
<b>Refused</b>	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -

**H.7 Earning of Income – [Q1102/1102a]**

45% (71), of 158 Respondents currently experiencing intimate partner violence, declared that they **earned income**, the majority of whom **65% (46)** stating that they **were full time employed**, **24% (17)** were in **part time employment**, and **one Respondent was unemployed (but not retired)**. Housewives totalled 3% (2), and 7% (5) were students.

**Table H7 - Q1102 – Currently experiencing Domestic Violence Respondents – Earning of money - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Ever Experienced Domestic Violence	Currently Experiencing Domestic Violence
Total	306	158
Yes	161 52.6%	71 44.9%
No	145 47.4%	87 55.1%
Refused	- -	- -

**Table H8 - Q1102a – Currently experiencing Domestic Violence Respondents – Means of earning money - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Ever Experienced Domestic Violence	Currently Experiencing Domestic Violence
Total	161	71
Full time employment	97 60.2%	46 64.8%
Part time employment	43 26.7%	17 23.9%
Unemployed (but not retired)	3 1.9%	1 1.4%
Housewife	5 3.1%	2 2.8%
Student	12 7.5%	5 7.0%
Retired	1 0.6%	- -
Refused	- -	- -



**H.8 Freedom in administering income – [Q1103]**

**90%** (37) of 41 respondents who are currently married or living with a man, and who declared that they earned money, stated that they **were able to spend the money they earned how they themselves wanted**.

**7%** (3) indicated that they **have to give part of the money to their husband/ partner or someone else in the household**. One Respondent refused to give her indication.

**Table H9 - Q1103 – Currently experiencing Domestic Violence Respondents – Freedom to spend money earned - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Ever Experienced Domestic Violence	Currently Experiencing Domestic Violence
<b>Total</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>Self/Own choice</b>	63 91.3%	37 90.2%
<b>Give part to husband/partner or someone else in the household</b>	5 7.2%	3 7.3%
<b>Give all to husband/partner or someone else in the household</b>	- -	- -
<b>Refused</b>	1 1.4%	1 2.4%

**H.9 Financial contribution vis-à-vis husband/ partner's contribution - [Q1104]**

The same 41 respondents were then asked to indicate how their financial contribution to the family tallied vis-à-vis their husband/ partner's contribution. **58.5%** (24) stated that they **contributed less financially than their husband/ partner**, 24% (10) put in more financially than their husband/ partner, whilst 15% (6) indicated that financial contributions were about the same by both partners.

**Table H10 - Q1104 – Currently experiencing Domestic Violence Respondents – Contribution vis-à-vis husband/ partner - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Ever Experienced Domestic Violence	Currently Experiencing Domestic Violence
<b>Total</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>More than Husband/Partner contributes</b>	20 29.0%	10 24.4%
<b>Less than Husband/Partner contributes</b>	37 53.6%	24 58.5%
<b>About the same</b>	11 15.9%	6 14.6%
<b>Don't know</b>	1 1.4%	1 2.4%
<b>Refused</b>	-	-

**H.10 Earnings being taken against one's will - [Q1106/1106a]**

98% (40) stated that their earnings have never been taken from them against their will by their husband/ partner or someone else in the household. One Respondent refused to give an indication.

**Table H11 - Q1106 – Currently experiencing Domestic Violence Respondents – Family member taking of Respondents' money - Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Ever Experienced Domestic Violence	Currently Experiencing Domestic Violence
<b>Total</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>Yes</b>	1 1.4%	- -
<b>No</b>	67 97.1%	40 97.6%
<b>Refused</b>	1 1.4%	1 2.4%

**H.11 Husband/ Partner's refusal to give money for household expenses – [Q1107/1107a]**

The 115 respondents who are currently married or living with a man were asked to indicate if their husband/ partner has ever refused to give them money for household expenses, even when he had money for other things. **9%** (10 respondents) **conveyed that this was the situation in their case**, with 60% (6) of these respondents indicating that this circumstance has occurred several times, for 20% (6 respondents) this has happened once or twice, and many times respectively.

**Table H12 - Q1107 – Currently experiencing Domestic Violence Respondents – Husband/ partner refusing to give money to Respondents – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Ever Experienced Domestic Violence	Currently Experiencing Domestic Violence
<b>Total</b>	<b>180</b>	<b>115</b>
<b>Yes</b>	13 7.2%	10 8.7%
<b>No</b>	166 92.2%	104 90.4%
<b>Refused</b>	1 0.6%	1 0.9%

**H.12 Financial coping in case of an emergency – [Q1108]**

69% (79), of the 115 respondents who are currently married or living with a man, **stated that, in the case of an emergency, they were capable of raising enough money to house and feed their family for 4 weeks**, 30% (35) answered negatively, and one Respondent refused to give her indication.

**Table H13 - Q1108 – Currently experiencing Domestic Violence Respondents – Being able to raise money to feed family for 4 weeks – Aggregate**

Absolute Break % Respondents	Ever Experienced Domestic Violence	Currently Experiencing Domestic Violence
<b>Total</b>	<b>180</b>	<b>115</b>
<b>Yes</b>	127 70.6%	79 68.7%
<b>No</b>	51 28.3%	35 30.4%
<b>Refused</b>	2 1.1%	1 0.9%

Statistical data shown in Section H, and which concerns the impact that physical violence has on the employment or employment prospects of abused women, rounds off the eight sections under which research findings were compiled and arranged to fall. In Chapter 4, the main conclusions of the entire research findings are drawn, and observations by the Project's Key Experts are submitted for the attention and perusal of the Commission on Domestic Violence in its policy planning and promotion of zero tolerance of domestic violence.

## **4. REFLECTIONS AND OBSERVATIONS**

This Section includes the reflections and observations submitted by the Key Expert Team of MFsadni & Associates after their analysis of Research Findings. These have been grouped under the headings: Attitudes towards Gender Roles, The Prevalence of Domestic Violence by Intimate Partners, Association between Violence by Intimate Partners and Women's Health, Financial Autonomy, and Violence by Perpetrators other than a Current or Former Partner.

### **4.1 ATTITUDES TOWARDS GENDER ROLES**

#### **4.1.1 The Woman's Role in a Relationship**

The Survey on Women's Health and Life Events in the Maltese Islands made provisions for the research of respondents' attitudes towards social and behavioural norms between intimate partners. This was made through the presentation of six statements, primarily addressing the woman's role in a relationship. Strong disagreement was registered by the majority of respondents on four of the statements with percentages ranging between 65% and 92%. Although it is positive to note that overall women appear to be less tolerant to patriarchal relations, the fact that a percentage of women was in agreement with the four statements gives rise to apprehension.

When standing in agreement with a statement which portrays the wife as 'a good wife' when she obeys her husband/partner even if she disagrees, women respondents totalling 11% (128) are passing judgment on themselves and others who face situations where they disobey their partner, this judgement leading to the conveyance of a sense of deserved outcome. Furthermore, the use of the verb 'obey' infantilizes the women and leaves no space for a relationship based on equality. It results that 10% (117) feel obliged to have sex with their partner even if they do not feel like it, and 7% (79) believe that males should show a female who is boss, this perception being indicative of past and somewhat present day mentality where the man is considered to be the boss and king of the house.

Research findings further reveal that agreement with the statements is higher in the older cohort corresponding to a more conservative and religious value set. Notwithstanding the fact that lower figures were registered amongst the other age brackets, when the respondents' level of education is put in perspective it emerges that the possession of a secondary or a post secondary level of education does not seem to contribute to change the way of thinking of respondents. In turn this reflects a situation where the woman is giving in to control from the husband/partner, an indication of a state of mind rather than a degree of ignorance. This reaffirms the theory that it cannot be said that Domestic Violence is a result of ignorance.

The notion that whatever happens in one's family should stay within the family is very strong, regardless of age or educational background of women, this perception being held by 73% (878). Furthermore, 65% (775) of women respondents reacted negatively to the statement relating to the intervention of others outside the family when a man mistreats his wife. This clearly shows a cultural and traditional frame of mind held by the vast majority of women who perceive outside help negatively and who consider domestic violence as a personal issue rather than a social problem. Being reluctant to seeking outside

help avoids bringing stigma and shame on the rest of the family. This negative response goes diametrically opposite to the ethos of the Domestic Violence Act 'where the changes in the legislation allow the possibility for relatives, friends or other parties, including NGOs to lodge reports .... for Police investigation'.

Although both aforementioned percentage findings are evidence of the closely knit structure of the family in Malta, these findings are indicative of a situation wherein professional support outside the family to help the woman see things objectively is not sought. In itself, the isolation aspect of the Cycle of Violence gives very little space for seeking help and there is no guarantee that the family is available or can be contacted. Unfortunately when women themselves communicate that they are reluctant to seek help outside the family, this creates a state of affairs which makes it easier for the perpetrator to continue abusing, as it is acknowledged that Domestic Violence thrives on secrecy and fear. On the other hand, seeking outside help would also stop the rest of the family from getting enmeshed in the problem, thereby avoiding the creation of future problems if reconciliation occurs between the partners, as is usual in the cycle of Domestic Violence.

62% (113) of women respondents who received a University education still agreed that family problems should only be discussed in the family. This is a cohort that by virtue of being exposed to a Tertiary education is also cognizant of professionals who can help, yet they choose to agree with the statement. Even more worrying is the fact that 43.5% (10) who have been exposed to foreign universities away from this culture still maintain such an outlook. Seeking outside help does not seem to have been addressed through education, with 55.5% (101) and 39% (9) of respondents who completed studies at Tertiary level in the country and abroad respectively disagreeing with the prospect of women seeking outside help if they are mistreated by their husband/partner. This goes contrary to the perception that persons with a higher level of education are usually more assertive.

It is interesting to note that where it concerns the choice of friends, the highest agreement with the statement exists amongst the youngest groups, with the level of education being irrelevant in this case. Possible reasons for this scenario might be that (a) friends feature more among younger age groups, and (b) women put more weight on establishing a strong relationship rather than having friends who are not approved of by husband/partner, with the possible outcome that the latter situation might strain the same relationship.

### ***4.1.2 Understanding the term 'Domestic Violence'***

The Survey sought to provide a picture of what survey respondents comprehended by the term 'Domestic Violence', without the respondents being prompted by the Interviewer. In spite of the fact that awareness campaigns have been embarked on in the country, it results that 3% (39) of the women respondents, 28 of whom having an education at secondary/college level and 3 having followed studies at a university abroad, have missed out on such campaigns and still fail to understand the meaning of the term 'Domestic Violence'.

Research findings reveal that physical abuse is well integrated in the understanding of the term by the absolute majority of 93% (1,117) of respondents, this followed by violent acts which cause emotional/psychological abuse. Emotional abuse was specified by 57% (683). This percentage still shows a lack of knowledge and understanding of the workings of Domestic Violence, when one takes into consideration that emotional abuse is present in all the different forms of abuse that are enlisted under the term Domestic Violence. A higher level of education does seem to contribute to increased

cognizance of emotional abuse by those respondents who have completed studies at college, the local University or a University abroad.

Research findings show that 22% (255) of the 1,154 ever-partnered respondents reported to have experienced some form of controlling behaviour by their husband/partner. This shows the lack of understanding of emotional violence. The high incidence of control by the husband/partner is reminiscent of possessive traits: 10% insist on knowing where she is at all times, and 11% get angry if the woman speaks to another man, which behaviour is indicative of ownership and control. 7% try to keep the woman from seeing her friends, and 5% try to restrict her contact with her family, a pattern whereby the perpetrator cuts the victim off from her support system to gain more control over her life. 4.5% of ever-partnered women even believe that they have to seek the permission of their husband/partner before seeking health care for themselves.

Sexual abuse, threat of violence and restriction of freedom are perceived as abusive acts by a low proportion of the interviewees – just over 20%. However, it is to be noted that younger age groups and women with higher educational background tend to increasingly perceive this behaviour as abusive. Nevertheless, knowledge that restriction of freedom is also abuse is not reflected by age, but only by education.

The absolute majority of respondents, 96% (1,156), regardless of age and level of education, do not believe abused women should remain in the relationship. This witnesses the better level of awareness existing nowadays together with a number of social changes which have taken place over the past few decades – the more liberal values, the more secular mentality, the greater independence of women, greater social acceptance of separation, lower number of children, and less pressure from family members for the wife to remain with an abusive husband. The majority of women, who on the other hand expressed that an abused woman should remain in the relationship, fall in the older age brackets, this possibly reflecting the mentality of the specific age groups and the influence of their education and social reality.

Although consensus was unanimous when treating the validity of reasons when a man may hit his wife, with 98% and over of respondents ruling out the justification of violence as a consequence when the wife does not conform, a small number of women still think that it is a man's right to hit the wife when she does not do what he wants/likes, this behaviour reinforcing the myth that the woman is like an object belonging to the man, to do with her as he pleases.

It is also worrying to note that 7% (82) of women believe that Domestic Violence is justified when a woman has been unfaithful. Although a relatively low percentage which points to a mentality change and to a higher intolerance level of violence than in the past, this percentage may also point to the great value which many Maltese put on marriage.

Such a view is also linked to feelings of guilt among women abused in this circumstance, who feel it is their fault that they are experiencing such violence.

The percentage is lower for those women who believe violence is justified when a married wife refuses to have sex with her husband, reflecting the conviction held by this percentage of women that sex in marriage is one of the duties of the woman. This attitude has been traditionally reinforced by the teachings of the church, and is spurred by an element of fear in the woman if she refuses to succumb to the husband's wishes. Legislation on the concept of rape in marriage has only been recently drafted, this pertaining to Article 198 (Rape) and Article 202 (Aggravating Circumstance) of the Criminal Code.

## **4.2 The Prevalence of Domestic Violence by Intimate Partners**

### **4.2.1 Emotional Abuse**

Emotional abuse is purported to have been experienced by 23% (266) of 1,154 ever-partnered women at some point during their life, this finding translating to 27,297 women between the ages of 18 and 59 years having experienced emotionally abusive behaviours. (95% Confidence Interval: 24,419; 30,174).

51.5% (137) of the 266 women are currently experiencing emotionally abusive behaviours, extrapolation of which finding translates to 13,520 women between the ages of 18 and 59 years (95% Confidence Interval: 11,289; 15,651) in the general population.

The overall general findings for the prevalence of emotional abuse in Malta, in comparison to the findings presented in the WHO Multi-country study (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005), show that on the local sphere emotional abuse lies on the lower end of the scale, 23%, as to 20% being the lowest percentage presented by WHO. However data for the twelve months prior to the interview shows that over half of the Maltese women reporting emotional abuse are currently experiencing this violence, 51.5% (137), this percentage reading resulting on the higher side in comparison to the highest reading of 58% reported in the WHO Study (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005).

Research findings reveal that almost one fourth of the women interviewed reported to have experienced emotional abuse, with the abusive acts taking the same course and frequency as present in other countries. This form of abuse initialises with the belittlement and the insult of the person, these acts being respectively mentioned by 56% (149) and 84% (223) of women respondents, moving on to intimidation and threats mentioned by 44% (117) and 30% (80). The constant and repetitive nature of emotional abuse causes the disempowerment of the woman who is worn out mentally and is made to believe that she is ugly, useless, and hopeless.

### **4.2.2 Physical Abuse**

Research findings demonstrate that, during their life, 12% (140) of 1,154 ever-partnered women have experienced one or more of the abusive behaviours related to physical violence measured in the survey. This finding converts to 14,367 women between the ages of 18 and 59 years having experienced one or more moderate/severe acts of physical abuse. (95% Confidence Interval: 12,136; 16,598).

It is to be noted that 33% (46) of the 140 women admitted to be currently experiencing some form of physical violence, 18 of whom suffering severe physical violence from their partner. This amounts to 4,539 women in the 18 to 59 age bracket in Malta currently experiencing some form of violence (95% Confidence Interval: 3,253; 5,826) with 1,776 (C1: 962, 2,591) currently experiencing severe physical violence.

The comparative analysis of the national research findings to the WHO Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) shows a similarity between the data relative to emotional abuse and that pertaining to physical abuse. Statistical findings for both forms of abuse lie on the lower end of the scale with regards to the overall prevalence, this escalating to a higher level for the twelve months prior to the interview. Findings



presented in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) range from 3% to 29% of women currently experiencing physical violence, with the percentage for Malta of women currently experiencing physical violence registering a new height: 33%. This scenario gives way to the posing of various questions in a bid to fathom the cause of the high percentage: the inability of the woman to see a way out of the relationship due to various reasons which hinder her way forward, the lack of information regarding the source of help, or the organisation of awareness campaigns which offer deliverance in these situations.

In comparing the difference in percentages between moderate and severe physical violence, research findings show that moderate violence is set at 97% for women who have ever experienced physical violence and 98% for current experiences; severe violence is set at 51% for those who have ever experienced physical violence and 39% for current experiences. But it is to be highlighted that moderate violence is equally harmful as it puts the woman in a position similar to that suffered where severe violence prevails: the woman is constantly on edge, never knowing whether the husband/partner's behaviour would escalate, and always fearing for her life. In full knowledge that it is almost impossible for a perpetrator to stop the cycle of violence unless he seeks outside help, analysing the frequency of experienced acts of physically abusive behaviour goes to explain why the majority go through it a 'few times' to 'many times'.

The admittance by 24 (17%) respondents to being choked or burnt on purpose, and 30 (21%) to being threatened with or having a gun, knife or other weapon actually used against them, uncovers respondents' physical risk. Reported data also shows that 5 respondents admitted to be currently experiencing choking or burning, and 6 are experiencing threats with weapons.

Although a relatively small percentage of women, 14% (20), admitted to hitting their partners while not being themselves abused, husband abuse is rare when compared to wife abuse, and hitting a man defies the gender stereotype.

### **4.2.3 Sexual Abuse**

Sexual abuse is purported to have ever been experienced by 9% (109) of 1,154 ever-partnered women, this finding translating to 11,186 women between the ages of 18 and 59 years having experienced sexually abusive behaviours. (95% Confidence interval: 9,187; 13,183).

As many as 35 (32%) of the 109 women admitted to be currently experiencing sexual abuse, extrapolation of which finding translates to 3,454 women in Malta between the ages of 18 and 59 years. (Confidence Interval: 2,326; 4,582).

Statistical findings for sexual abuse retain the same pattern established for the findings pertaining to emotional and physical abuse, and lie on the lower end of the scale with regards to the overall prevalence, rising to a higher level for the twelve months prior to the interview. The higher reading attained for the three forms of abuse proves even more interesting when it is related to the number of years that respondents have been in the current relationship, most of ever-partnered women for over a year and the majority for more than 5 years.

Of those women who have ever experienced different acts of sexual violence, a high 75% were physically forced to have sex whilst 69% had sex because they were afraid of what the husband/partner might do if she refuses. Although marital rape or rape within an established relationship has taken very long to be accepted and only recently has it been recognized as illegal, findings give a clear indication

that the issue is to be accentuated in campaigns about Domestic Violence. Being forced to do something degrading or humiliating, reported by 49% of those who have ever experienced sexual violence, confirms the prevalence of sexual abuse which strips the woman of her dignity, makes her feel used as and how the husband/partner pleases, and causes further disempowerment.

#### **4.2.4 Injuries**

Of the 140 respondents who have ever experienced or are currently experiencing physical violence, it results that 48% (67) reported that they have sustained injuries caused by their intimate partner, with the different injuries being indicative of the gravity of the violence experienced. The 'broken eardrum and eye injuries' spells out blows to the head; and the broken teeth, the probable result of a push and of hitting against a hard object yet never excluding a fist punch in this circumstance. The findings result on the high side when compared to those presented in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) which demonstrates a range from 19% to 55% of prevalence of injury.

The 48% (67) reporting sustained injuries manifest the seriousness of the abuse and the repercussions of Domestic Violence on the health care system. 72% (48) of these respondents communicated that the frequency stands between 3-5 times to more than 5 times, and 16% (11) reported losing consciousness in the offing. 43% (29) needed health care, the absolute majority of whom (26) being so badly hurt that they received attention for their injury, with some respondents even spending one to two nights in hospital to recover. 14 respondents receiving health care revealed the cause of their injuries to a health professional; this finding gives rise to the importance of further research in this field to assess what procedures are being undertaken by health professionals, the method of discharge of patients, and how the case is being followed up.

#### **4.2.5 Women's Coping Strategies**

It has been acknowledged that a high percentage of women who experience physical abuse fail to tell anyone about the violence, this attitude being taken out of fear, shame or humiliation. An abused woman is made to feel that she is to blame for the abusive behaviour that is being committed towards her. Disempowered through physical and mental abuse, she believes that all is her fault and finds it hard to disclose to others the goings-on in her family. Remaining in denial for a while, she even goes as far as to think that if she makes some changes to keep her husband happy, the abuse would stop.

34% (47) of 140 local physically abused respondents share the same attitude as that of many women who participated in the WHO Multi-country Report (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005) who never talked to anyone about the violence. On the one hand, this reveals the helpless state of the woman or her mistrust of services to turn to, and leads to a situation whereby the perpetrator is empowered to persist with the violence. On the other hand, such an approach is consequential of the strong notion shared by 73% (878) of local respondents who, regardless of age or educational background, perceived that whatever happens in one's family should stay within the family.

The strength of the family as a provider of welfare and support in our society is witnessed by the percentage reading of 38% (53) of respondents turning to a member of the family for help. This finding is evidence of a more tolerant mind-set towards women who in the present day leave their husband compared to the past when women were expected and urged to go back due to cultural and religious

norms. 34% (47) confided in friends and neighbours, and 35% (49) sought the help of the Authorities or an Agency. Percentage findings indicating the rate of police reports and contact with Aġenzija Appoġġ, the 24-hr Support Line 179, and one of the Shelters read 14% and 21% respectively.

Considering that the current available services are full capacity most of the time and that 54% of respondents who experienced violence have never sought help is an indicator for further service provision. The need for more financial and human resources to provide more services, already operating at full-blast most of the time, to support existing cases and provide assistance for new ones, is imperative. This action would encourage, and in the long run, counterbalance the finding of 54% (75) of respondents who stated that they never went anywhere for help. 21% (16) of latter respondents gauged the violence being committed against them as normal, their evaluation of happenings reflecting their coping skills of living in an abusive environment, which evaluation prohibits them from making an effort to break out of the situation. 9% (7) valued their relationship to the extent that they chose to remain, 8% (6) feared embarrassment and bringing blame on themselves, and 4% (3) were afraid of losing their children – all findings reflecting a need to better educate the general public and increase its awareness that violence can never be excused in any way, and that an abused woman cannot be expected to remain in the situation.

60% (39) of respondents who sought help expressed that they could no longer endure the situation they were living in, confirming common knowledge that it is unusual for a woman to leave a relationship as soon as the abuse starts. Besides, the realisation and acceptance of being abused takes time to come to terms with. Suffering children spur the woman to seek help, in this case this being communicated by 25% (16). Contrarily, it is also commonplace that a percentage of women stay in the relationship, only to leave once their children have gained independence and have left the household.

Research findings reveal that 64% (89) of 140 respondents who have experienced physical violence have never left home even if only overnight. Reasons which were cited for staying were: the sanctity of marriage, this even when the Church says an abused woman is not expected to stay in the relationship; bringing shame on the family, synonymous to the concept that the shame will be on the part of the woman who left home and not on the man who is the abuser; having nowhere to go, the latter reason once again emphasising the need of an awareness campaign which underlines the availability of shelters (when this is possible according to availability of space).

On the other hand, 36% (51) left their home, with research findings conforming to a habitual pattern in such situations: overcoming the initial hesitation of leaving everything behind, possibly even the children; the abused woman leaves home up to five times or more before reaching the decision of not going back. She is persuaded to return to the husband/partner, who vows that he has changed and is no longer abusive. This is what the woman wants, so she returns to what is called a honeymoon period, which does not last especially if the husband/partner is not receiving professional help. Quoted reasons for returning home relate to the sanctity of marriage, returning for the sake of the children and for keeping the family together and also that change happens in the husband/partner's behaviour.

## **4.2.6 The Abused Woman**

Emotional violence is the most common form of abuse experienced, followed by physical and sexual abuse, these findings substantiating the known fact that many times, even if a perpetrator manages to control the physical abuse, the emotional abuse still remains. Practically half of the respondents who have ever experienced emotional violence are currently experiencing this abuse, while figures showing

current prevalence amongst women who have ever experienced physical violence fall to below half, as do the figures for sexually violated females.

Although violence is quite evenly spread across the different age cohorts, one cannot ignore the fact that the youngest age groups seem to be the most prone to physical and sexual abuse. A decline in violence is noted in the older age cohort, possibly an indication of less energy with the reaching of a certain age.

A higher prevalence of physical and sexual abuse is experienced by those in a non-married relationship. Data regarding current relationship status shows that 138 out of 158 women are still in the same relationship, proving the difficulty that women face in leaving an abusive relationship.

Research findings reveal that, although violence is prevalent in all regions, the lowest reported incidence of lifetime prevalence of violence is noted in the Western Region, 11%, with the population possibly having a higher standard of education and social class. However, the percentage increases to 16.5% when current prevalence is reported, reinforcing the notion that Domestic Violence transcends social class and strata. The Northern Region displays similar figures as those of the Southern Harbour Region, 21% for lifetime prevalence and 21.5% for current prevalence, possibly indicating the transference of similar trends of the Southern Harbour to the Northern Region, where social problems are on the increase.

Education does not seem to contribute to less violence, with respondents having a tertiary level of education still experiencing relatively high levels of violence. The fact that 91% of respondents have a secondary+ level of education shows that Domestic Violence is definitely not the fruit of ignorance, both on the perpetrator's part and evidently on the abused person's side.

## **4.3 Association between Violence by Intimate Partners and Women's Health**

### **4.3.1 Physical and Mental Health**

The analysis of physical and mental health problem indicators for respondents who reported having experienced or are currently experiencing some form of physical or sexual violence, portrays the state of health of these women. With the exception of headaches, all ailments appear to be significantly more prevalent in women experiencing abuse than in those who are not: Of the 43 respondents who expressed that they were poor or very poor health wise, 35% (15) were females who have been or are currently being physically or sexually abused; 33% (11), of 33 experiencing many problems or inability to walk in the four weeks prior to interview, were abused female respondents; 42% (11), of 26 encountering many problems or unable to perform usual activities during the same four weeks, were physically or sexually violated respondents.

Research findings confirm the established association between violence by intimate partners and women's health: 42% (23) of 55 were abused females who suffered severe or extreme pain or discomfort during the indicated four weeks preceding the interview; 52% (15) of 29 were physically or sexually violated respondents who experienced many or extreme memory problems during the same time; 26% (65) of 247, and 20% (57) of 279 were abused females who had dizziness and experienced problems of an intimate nature respectively during the indicated four weeks.

This confirmation is further substantiated by indicative data showing that 44% (16) of abused females took medication to help them calm down or sleep, 26% (19) took pain relievers, and 42% (25) sought medication not to feel sad or depressed, on a 'many times' frequency in the four weeks prior to the interview.

The effect of abuse and its repercussions on the physical and mental health condition of the woman results from the collected data and is highlighted further by 72.5% (132) of 182 females, who have ever experienced physical or sexual violence or both, indicating that they felt nervous, tense or worried in the four weeks preceding the interview; 10% (18) had suicidal thoughts, and 44.5% (81) found difficulty in making decisions.

### **4.3.2 Sexual and Reproductive Health**

The consequence of violence by intimate partners is reflected by the significantly higher percentage of women who have ever experienced physical or sexual violence, or both, going through a miscarriage or having a still birth, 29% (39) of 135, as opposed to those who have never experienced physical abuse, 20% (163) of 805.

3% (25) of 946 ever-pregnant local females have been beaten or physically assaulted by their partner while they were pregnant, with 10 women being punched or kicked in the abdomen during this period. This incidence of violence during pregnancy is relatively low in comparison to the WHO findings (see Garcia-Moreno et al., 2005), the relative data of which ranges from 1% to 28%.

Physical violence in pregnancy shows lack of respect from the perpetrator's side, not only for the woman but also for the unborn child. The consequence of physical violence in pregnancy is that the pregnant state of the woman precludes her from leaving the relationship, with the vast majority of women remaining in the relationship. On the other hand, women also think it would be beneficial for the child to have a "normal" family. Yet, research data reveals a series of difficulties that 5-12 year old children who have a mother ever experiencing physical or sexual violence encounter, effects of which violence to remain with them for the rest of their lives.

The fact that the vast majority of respondents attended antenatal classes during their last pregnancy is very positive, with the number going down slightly when it comes to the postnatal check for the mother and baby. Only 13 respondents indicated that during their last pregnancy they did not see anyone for an antenatal check, three respondents of whom being women who ever experienced physical or sexual violence and the possibility of a controlling husband/partner. With regards to the refraining of a postnatal check after the last pregnancy, 14 of 59 respondents were physically or sexually violated females.

### **4.3.3 The Use of Contraceptives**

The percentage of women who were in control of their own fertility through the use of the contraception pill is exactly the same as the percentage who depend on the male partner to use a condom – 38% (87). On the other hand, the IUCD (intra uterine contraception device) is still the contraception of choice of 12 women who currently use contraception. The male controlling behaviour over the woman's life is once again present and witnessed by the finding which shows that 60 respondents admitted that their husband/partner disapproved of contraceptive use, with 15% of these men going to the extent of becoming threatening/physically violent to express their disapproval.

A significantly higher percentage of women who have experienced physical abuse have a partner using condoms 27% (81), in comparison to those who have not been through such an experience, 17% (145). This could be due to a possible younger mean age of the physically abused group when compared to the never experienced. Of the total 914 respondents who have refrained from using a condom with their current/ most recent partner to prevent disease, only 13% (119) reported ever asking their partner to use a condom. Although this finding might give rise to the possibility that these respondents are using other forms of contraception, it is noteworthy of mention that 81% (181) of females who have ever experienced Domestic Violence reported that they did not ask partner to use condom probably out of fear, thereby signalling that they had lower control over their personal situation.

## 4.4 Financial Autonomy

### 4.4.1 Possessions

The possession of assets does not seem to vary between women in a violent relationship or other women who never experienced domestic violence. Personal financial assets in both cases consist of jewellery, gold or other valuables, large household items, and the sole proprietorship of one's house. 15% (24) of currently experiencing domestic violence respondents declared that they owned their own house. Yet considering that they still choose to remain with husband/partner is a possible indication of the extent of the difficulty the prospect of leaving an abusive relationship presents. It might also reflect the complexity involved in getting the partner to leave the home, this very often meaning years of Court proceedings.

On the other hand, statistics indicating land ownership and land inheritance, considered as the measuring yardstick of the independence and autonomy of females in a given society, result in 77% (919) of total interviewees declaring that they did not own land. While legally women in Malta are not precluded from land ownership, the state of affairs of the majority of respondents is revealed in the percentage finding.

### 4.4.2 The Earning of Income

As to employment, this survey reports 47% of total women as earning some kind of income. Around 90% of these women communicated that this income arises from employment – either full-time or part-time, proposing an employment figure of around 42%. This percentage is slightly in excess of the official LFS data for the 1<sup>st</sup> Quarter-2010 standing at 38.5%, a difference that may be capturing a percentage of women who are working in the informal economy. On the other hand the difference may also be attributable to the fact that, unlike the survey sample, there are different numbers of women in the different age groups in the Maltese population; also the NSO LFS Survey captures data from respondents aged between 15 to 64 years which age span is different from the age cohorts surveyed in this research. Therefore further research in this area is recommended.

Research findings show that only 38% of women who are currently married earn an income; in the category of those living with a man, but not married, the percentage of women earning an income goes up to 56%, possibly reflecting the status that the woman wants to hold, primarily an independent and not a dependent one. These percentages show that married women are more likely to depend on their husband/partner for their income and livelihood, and this puts them in a more vulnerable position if domestic violence is present. It also transcends that the majority of no partner respondents, those who are currently divorced/separated or widowed, work probably out of need.

Women appear to have a high level of autonomy where spending their money is concerned, be it they are ever experienced domestic violence respondents or otherwise. Although this does not mean that women do not spend their money to see to the needs of their family, data reading 90%+ suggests that they are not coerced into giving their money to their partner or having to answer to him as to how their money is spent. Those who have to contribute their income to a husband/partner or a family member could be shouldering expenses and giving financial support. No respondents declared that they have to give all their income to their partner. Only a very few number of respondents claimed to be coerced into giving away the income against their will.

Fewer than 15% contribute more financially than their husband/partner and an additional 27% contribute about the same amounts, with the result that for 42% of families surveyed, the contribution of the woman to the family income is about the same or more than that of the husband/partner. In the case of currently experiencing domestic violence respondents, the total reads 39% with research findings standing at 24% for a more financial contribution, and 15% for an about the same contribution. 57%+ claim to contribute less financially than their partners in both cases of women, be it those ever experiencing and others never experiencing domestic violence. This could possibly reflect a smaller earning capacity by the women whose earnings are often seen as supplementary income with the male figure being the major breadwinner of the family.

Although only a few 2% (16) of respondents currently married or living with a man claimed that their partner refused to give them money for household expenses, this reflects the trend that women tend to have less access to family resources. In the case of currently experiencing domestic violence respondents, 9% (10) conveyed that this was the situation in their case. The way that resources are distributed within the family may account for a degree of hidden poverty among women who forget their own needs in order to be able to feed their husband and children. Financial abuse is another way for the man to have power and control over the woman.

#### **4.4.3 Coping Financially and Employment Prospects**

It results that 65% (584) of 905 who are currently married or living with a man and 69% (79) of 115 currently experiencing domestic violence, are able to cope financially for four weeks should a marital crisis arise; these findings accentuate the total dependence of the remaining one third of the women on their husband/partner, the “housewife” mentality which still reigns in Malta, and the vulnerability of women vis-à-vis their husband. Such dependent situations provide excellent ground for those men who are prone to abuse their partners, and make it more difficult for abused women to take a stand or to leave especially if there are children. Even if the social security system was to act expediently on a request to process and issue financial support, four weeks is not enough to put the paperwork in place and issue this support to women.

Of the 140 Respondents who have ever experienced one or more acts of physical violence, 14% (19) reported to have been forced by their husband/partner to go out to work against their free will. Although this behaviour is part of the way the husband controls the woman, this attitude goes against the stereotype of Maltese mentality of keeping the woman at home.

Alternatively, 4% (5) were stopped by their husband/partner from becoming employed, with the consequence that these women lost the fundamental right to work which acts as a protective factor to help them combat abuse and gain financial independence. The same number of women experienced a disruption in employment due to their lack of concentration and the undermining of their self-esteem as a result of being a victim of domestic violence. Respondents also specified that the working relationship with colleagues suffered and the situation prohibited them of the support of co workers, and the fostering of positive contacts which would otherwise have enabled them to socialise and to avoid isolation.

Facing the prospect of losing one’s job because of the husband/partner’s intimidation of the employer, low productivity, and excessive absence from work resulted in a high degree of instability for the women. In full knowledge that work secures self development, the women had to seek new employment to acquire a source of income, gain financial independence from their husband/partner, to ultimately avoid by leaving the abusive relationship.



## **4.5 Violence by Perpetrators other than a Current or Former Partner**

### **4.5.1 The Prevalence of Physical and Sexual Violence since the age of 15 years**

Research findings give the indication that corporal punishment/ violence is experienced within families, with close family members being the perpetrators who physically abused respondents since the age of 15 years, relative percentage reading 64%: 47.5% are fathers and other male family members. It is common knowledge that this pattern does repeat itself and future wives/partners go through the same abuse. It is acknowledged that females who are brought up in a violent environment, whether themselves or their mother, are more likely to pick out a partner having the same tendencies.

Close family members also include female family members, ranking in third place with a percentage reading of 17%. This finding challenges the concept that violence is always forthcoming from males and committed on females. It also possibly points to females becoming aggressive towards other females rather than with males, through easier exertion of power. This does not appear to be the case where sexual violence is concerned.

Boyfriends were the persons most identified as perpetrators who forced women, since the age of 15 years, to have sex or to perform a sexual act when they did not want to. The 49% (24) reporting this sexual violation reflects the urgent need of a sexual health policy which educates young girls about their rights to refuse to have sex with the boyfriend if they do not wish to do so. Whilst incest results in 14% of reported cases, no prevalence of physical or sexual violence by stepfathers was indicated by respondents.

### **4.5.2 The Prevalence of Sexual Abuse in Childhood and Forced First Sexual Experience**

In comparison to women who never experienced violence, a considerably higher percentage of those ever experiencing this abuse have gone through the experience before the age of 15, this confirming the concept that an abused person is most likely to choose an abusive partner herself.

26% of the persons who touched respondents sexually or forced them to do something sexual before the age of 15 years were close family members, these to include uncles, brothers, and cousins of respondents. This finding points towards the anecdotal evidence of such sexual abuse happening within the family and by known family members. The fact that the majority of abuse is carried out by 10 to 20 year olds is indicative of a slightly older family member, a finding which tallies with the higher prevalence of abuse by other family members who may also be young. The exertion of male superiority, not only on their partners but also on their daughters, to reinforce patriarchy is also present, although very minimal. Stepfathers do not feature where it concerns the sexual abuse of children less than 15 years of age.

Attention has recently been drawn in the media to sexual abuse committed by priests on boys. Keeping this in perspective, it is fundamental to state that such abuse is also prevalent amongst girls: 3% (2) of 77 respondents indicated that they have been touched sexually, or made to do something sexual that they did not want to do, before the age of 15 years, by priests, pastor or religious leaders.

Almost one half of respondents claim to have had their first sexual experience between the age of 11 and 20 years, indicating a high level of sexual activity among teenagers which confirms general statements that the younger generation has become sexually active at a younger age.

### ***4.5.3 The Witnessing of Violent Behaviour as a Child***

Higher rates of witnessing abuse prevail amongst respondents who have ever experienced violence. This confirms that a person who lived in a Domestic Violence ambience, in turn, is more likely to find an abusive husband/partner.

The percentage of respondents who grew up witnessing violence at home between the parents, 4.5% (54), coupled with 4% (45) of women who partnered men who had witnessed violence in their own home, point to the possibility of one becoming tolerant of violence in one's own relationship after having grown up with violence in the household. This indicates that unless it is broken, the cycle of violence is passed on from generation to generation, this notion being strengthened by 89% (40) of 45 respondents communicating that their partner had witnessed his own mother being violated.

Research findings show that 27 of respondents who have been emotionally abused, 13 who have experienced physical violence, and 15 who have been sexually violated by their husband/partner, have a sister who has been beaten or physically mistreated by her own husband/partner. This reinforces the concept that violence breeds violence.

### ***4.5.4 Concealed Response on Child Sexual Abuse***

The sad and happy face exercise was taken up by a very high percentage (98%) and the answers are indicative of the amount of sexual abuse that is experienced by girls from a very young age. The increase in numbers shows how sensitive the subject matter is and, when guaranteed confidentiality and anonymity in answering the questionnaire, the actual anonymity of the exercise brought higher responses - the actual figures of respondents who admitted to have been 'touched sexually' before the age of 15 increased from 77 to 126, this increase revealing the shame one feels and the difficulty one finds in disclosing such an experience.

It is augured that the compilation and presentation of Research Study Findings have met Project objectives by:

- ✓ Highlighting the extent of domestic violence in Malta, and
- ✓ Supporting the present efforts of the Commission on Domestic Violence in its policy and service development planning for the betterment of services offered to domestic violence survivors.

### **Contact Information**

Commission on Domestic Violence, Blk C, Beltissebh, Floriana FRN 1700, T. +356 2568 7245,  
[www.domesticviolence.gov.mt](http://www.domesticviolence.gov.mt)

A downloadable version of this report may be found in the Publications Section at  
[www.domesticviolence.gov.mt](http://www.domesticviolence.gov.mt)

### **References**

- Garcia-Moreno, C., Jansen, H.A.F.M., Ellsberg, M., Heise, L., & Watts, C. (2005) *WHO Multi-Country Study on Women's Health and Domestic Violence against Women*. Geneva: World Health Organisation.
- Co-ordination Action on Human Rights Violations (CAHRV) (2006) *Comparative Reanalysis of Prevalence of Violence against Women and Health Impact Data in Europe – Obstacles and Possible Solutions: Testing a Comparative Approach on Selected Studies*. Available online at: [http://www.cahrv.uniosnabrueck.de/reddot/D\\_20\\_Comparative\\_reanalysis\\_of\\_prevalence\\_of\\_violence\\_pub.pdf](http://www.cahrv.uniosnabrueck.de/reddot/D_20_Comparative_reanalysis_of_prevalence_of_violence_pub.pdf)
- Zorilla, B., Pires, M., Lasheras, L., Morant, C., Seoane, L., Sanchez, L.M., Galan, I., Aguirre, R., Ramirez, R., & Durban, M. (2009) Intimate partner violence: last year prevalence and association with socio-economic factors among women in Madrid, Spain. *European Journal of Public Health*, pp. 1-7. Available online at: <http://eurpub.oxfordjournals.org/content/early/2009/09/18/eurpub.ckp143.full.pdf>

**APPENDIX A****LIST OF HOMETOWNS BY GEO REGION - NSO Classification****Region 1 – Southern Harbour**

Valletta  
 Birgu  
 Isla  
 Bormla  
 Zabbar  
 Fgura  
 Floriana  
 Kalkara  
 Luqa  
 Marsa  
 Paola  
 Sta. Lucija  
 Tarxien  
 Xghajra

**Region 2 – Northern Harbour**

Qormi  
 Birkirkara  
 Gzira  
 Hamrun  
 Ibrag  
 Msida  
 Pembroke  
 Pieta'  
 San Giljan  
 San Gwann  
 Sta. Venera  
 Sliema  
 Swieqi  
 Ta' Xbiex

**Region 3 – South Eastern**

Zejtun  
 Birzebbuga  
 Gudja  
 Ghaxaq  
 Kirkop  
 M'Skala  
 M'Xlokk  
 Mqabba  
 Qrendi  
 Safi  
 Zurrieq

**Region 4 - Western**

Mdina  
 Zebbug  
 Siggiewi  
 Attard  
 Balzan  
 Dingli  
 Iklin  
 Lija  
 Rabat  
 Mtarfa

**Region 5 - Northern**

Gharghur  
 Mellieha  
 Mosta  
 Naxxar  
 St. Paul's Bay  
 Mgarr

**Region 6 – Gozo & Comino**